

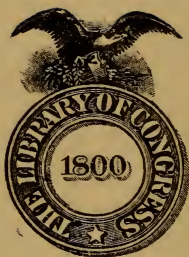
PA

6384

.A2

1805

copy 2

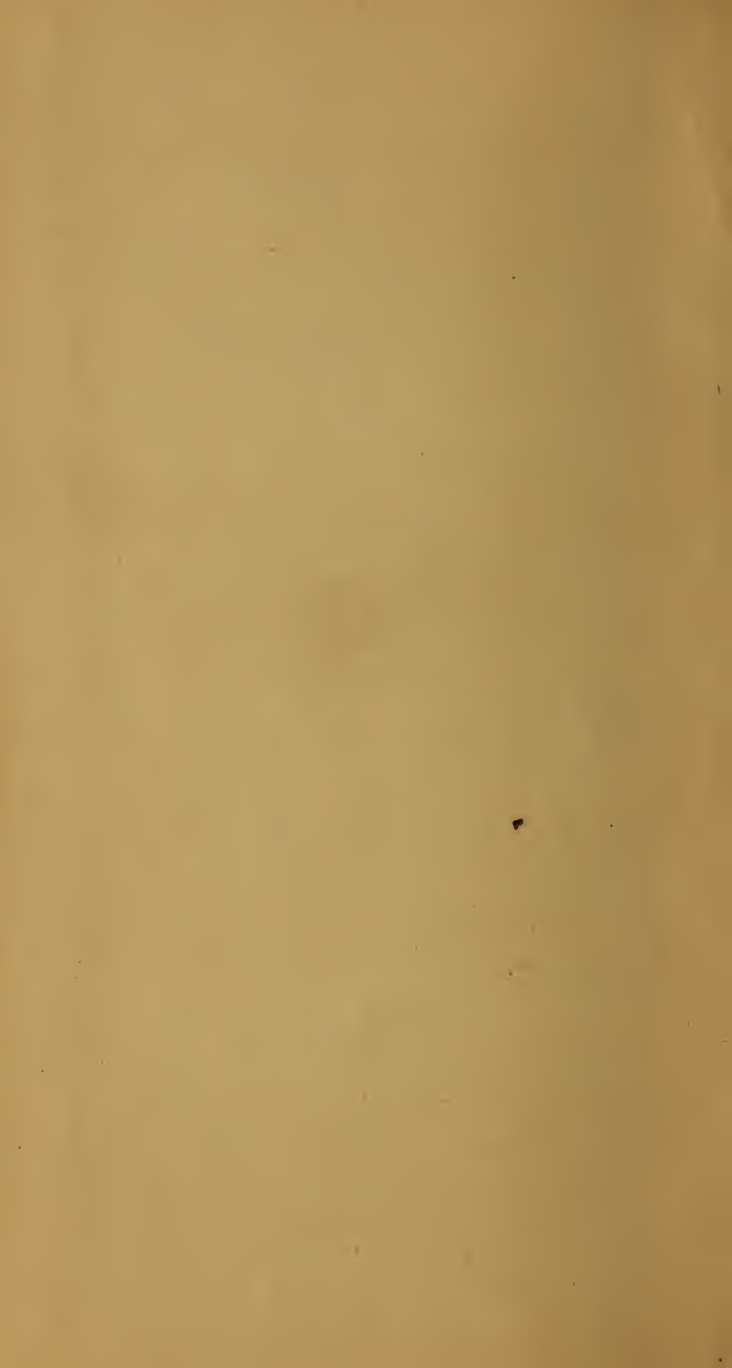


Class PA 6384

Book . A2

1805

copy 2



1
EUTROPII

Historiæ Romanæ Breviarium;

CUM

VERSIONE ANGLICA,

IN QUA VERBUM DE VERBO EXPRIMITUR;
NOTIS QUOQUE & INDICE:

OR,

EUTROPIUS'

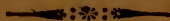
COMPENDIOUS

HISTORY OF ROME,

TOGETHER WITH AN

ENGLISH TRANSLATION,

AS LITERAL AS POSSIBLE, NOTES AND AN INDEX.



BY JOHN CLARKE,

Author of the ESSAYS UPON EDUCATION and STUDY.



THIRD AMERICAN EDITION.

Revised and corrected by SAMUEL RUDD, A. B. Teacher.



NEW-YORK:

PRINTED FOR EVERT DUICKINCK,

NO. 110, PEARL-STREET.

1805.

PA 6384
A2
18052
copy

PREFACE.

THE title page has already informed the reader that the following translation of *Eutropius* is a literal one, in which, if he knows any thing of the Latin tongue, he will not look for polite elegant language, since that is altogether impossible in this way of translation, was I otherwise ever so capable of it. The manner of expression in the two languages differs as widely, as perhaps, it is possible the phrase of two languages should do ; and therefore all a man can do in the case, is to guard against downright impropriety and absolute barbarity, which how well I have done, the reader must judge. The different genius of the language has obliged me, here and there, to take a little liberty ; but it is so small, that the translation answers the design, as fully and effectually as if it was strictly literal. I have likewise found it necessary, sometimes, for clearing the sense, or mending my English, to insert words, which have none to answer them in the original : These, to prevent the difficulty they might otherwise occasion to young boys, are all along put in a different character.

The usefulness of such sort of translations of the easier classics is so exceedingly evident, that no one, who will but give himself the trouble of considering the matter a little, can fail, I should think, of seeing it. I shall not, therefore, so far distrust the reader's understanding, as to add any thing to what has already been said upon the subject of the great usefulness and necessity of these translations.

I have translated this author as highly proper to be read in our schools, upon a double account. First, as he is one of the easiest authors in the Latin tongue ; and secondly, as he gives us a pretty good compend or abridgment of the Roman story, down from the building of the city, to the death of *Jovian*, that is for the term of about 1100 years. And as the history of *Greece* and *Rome* is absolutely necessary for a scholar, because of the frequent hints and allusions thereto in the most valuable performances of the learned, both ancient and modern, I see not how our schools can well be without this author. We have nowhere else so much of the Roman history in so short a compass ; without a good acquaintance with which, *Virgil*, *Horace* and *Juvenal*, can never be tolerably understood. Notes that explain the passages, where the Roman story is touched upon, will never do the business effectually, but be quickly forgot, unless the reader has a good general plan or view of the Roman history in his head before hand. Those masters would do well to consider of this, that hurry poor children on to the reading of those sublime and difficult authors, without the least preparation of that kind ; the infallible consequence of which wise method of proceeding is, that the boys never understand them as they should do.

PREFACE.

Though it requires no great penetration, I think, to see the reasonableness of what I have advanced ; yet I have known this piece of folly carried to such a height, that the poor boys have been strictly forbid the use of any notes whatsoever upon *Juvenal's* satires (the very nature and design of which kind of poetry oftentimes necessarily involves it in obscurity) though they had not read so much as a line in any one classic author of the Roman history. The person guilty of this strange oversight was a man of some note in the world, and pretended therein, as I remember, to follow the example of Dr. Busby. But if the Doctor thought notes upon that author useless to his scholars, he surely took care before he entered them, to bring them pretty well acquainted with the history and antiquities of *Rome*, together with the heathen mythology : Or else, I may venture to say, he never had a scholar in his life, that could any where make out twenty lines together, without his help : If he could, I am sure he must have been a conjuror. Good dictionaries, indeed, might give them some relief ; but those would not go far, nor do the business half so effectually as a previous acquaintance with the antiquities, history and mythology. Nay, even with all that *apparatus* for the reading of *Juvenal*, good notes are absolutely necessary for the perfect, easy, expeditious understanding of that difficult author.

It is the business of the master to make all things as easy as possible and not to frighten youth from books and study, by putting unnecessary difficulties upon them. The not attending duly to this grand principle of education, but rather affecting a quite contrary conduct, and forcing them, by the terror of the lash, to hammer out their business in a poor bungling manner by themselves, has been the occasion that many, who have run through our schools, and whose business in the world requires they should be scholars, have but a very sorry pittance of learning to support that character. It is my intention here, and in my other performances of this kind, to remedy, as much as lies in me, this crying, this intolerable grievance ; and if I can be so happy in the execution of this my design, as to give satisfaction to the learned and judicious, I have my end, the very utmost of my ambition, and shall think myself amply rewarded in their favour and approbation for all my pains.

This is now the second classic author I have published with this view. I call him a classic author ; for though he lived in times when the Latin tongue was very much upon the decline, yet he has so well imitated the style of the purer ages, excepting some few passages, that he has, by the learned, been allowed a place in that number.

All I have further to say, is to advertise the reader that the account of *EUTROPIUS*, by *Gerard Vossius* is not literally translated, because not inserted here for the reading of boys in the school, by way of lesson.

GERARD VOSSIUS'

ACCOUNT OF EUTROPIUS.

EUTROPIUS, sophista Italus, ut eum vocat Suidas, cum alia, quædam eodem teste, tum Breviarium scripsit rerum Romanorum ab urbe condita usque ad Flavi-um Valentem Augustum cui & opus suum dicavit. Militasse se ait sub Juliano, atque expeditioni ejus in Persas interfuisse: Quo & pertinent verba Georgii Codini in selectis de originibus Constantinopolitanis, ubi sic scribit, ΕΥΤΡΟΠΙΟΥ σοφιστῆς,

EUTROPIUS, an Italian sophist, as Suidas calls him, wrote, as the same author informs us, besides other things, a brief history of the Romans from the building of the city, to the time of the Emperor Flavius Valens, to whom he also dedicated his work. He says he served in the wars under Julian, and went along with him in his expedition against the Persians: As appears likewise from the words of George Codinus, in his select observations relating to the antiquities of Constantinople, wherein he thus writes, Eutropius the sophist, who was with Julian the Apostate in Persia. He quotes him for the transactions of Constantine the Great, which he says he had seen with his own eyes. And from hence appears the mistake of Ptolemy, and of Raphael Volaterranus, who goes upon his authority, and who fancied this Eutropius to have been a disciple of St. Austin. Which is likewise the opinion of Gesner and of Esingrinus, and of

singrinii, & Theodori Zuengeri, Theatri sui volumine VI. Lib. II. ad hæc Possevinus in Apparatu Sacro, atque aliorum. In errorem omnem eos impulit, quod Gennadius, in illustrium Virorum catalogo, Eutropium quendam referat, de quo hunc in modum apud eum legitur:---

‘Eutropius presbyter scripsit ad duas sorores, ancillas Christi, quæ ob devotionem pudicitiae, & amorem religionis ex hæredatæ sunt a parentibus, epistolas in modum libellorum consolatorias eleganti & aperto sermone duas, non solum ratione, sed etiam testimoniis scripturarum munitas.’ Meminit autem ejus Gennadius post Augustinum, Orosium, & alios. Hunc illi esse brevii scriptorem crediderunt. Sed tempora repugnant, cum auctor brevii, Constantini ejusque liberorum, Juliani, Joviani, & Valentis temporibus vixerit; at non item Gratiani aut Theodosii; saltem non Arcadii, & Honorii; ut Augustino esse junior non possit. Ad hæc ille Gennadio memoratus presbyter erat, at hic an Christianus fuerit, merito ambigitur; cum re-

Theodore Zuengerus, in the 6th volume of his Théâtre, book 2, as likewise of Possevinus in his Apparatus Sacer and others. What led them all into this mistake, is, that Gennadius, in his catalogue of illustrious men has put down one, of whom he speaks in the following manner :

‘Eutropius, a presbyter, wrote to two sisters, handmaids of Christ, who for their invincible inclination to a life of chastity and zeal for religion, were disinherited by their parents, two letters of consolation, that they may well pass for two little books, in a handsome clear style, supported not only by reason, but quotations out of the scriptures.’ Now Gennadius mentions him after Austin, Orosius, and others. This they supposed to be the author of the brief history. But the times will not allow of it, since the author of the brief history lived in the days of Constantine and his sons, of Julian, Jovian and Valens; but not likewise in Gratian’s or Theodosius’; however not in Arcadius’ and Honorius’; so that he cannot be younger than Austin. Besides the person mentioned by Gennadius was a presbyter; but whether this Eutropius was a Christian is questioned, and not without reason since he says nothing

ticeat Christianorum persecutiones X, ac in Joviano aperte suadeat perfidiam. Scio esse qui Christianum fuisse colligant exinde, quod de Juliano scribat, RELIGIONIS CHRISTIANÆ INSECTATOR, PERINDE TAMEN UT CRUORE ABSTINERET. Sed ita quoque scribere potuit gentilis, saltem qui in confinio tenebrarum ac lucis constitutus, nec Gentilem religionem probaret, nec Christianæ tamen nomen dedisset; quales seculum illud habuit multos. Sed utcumque hoc est, tempora, ut vidimus, eos, refellunt, qui Augustino Eutropium faciunt juniorem. Stylum si spectes, parum est concinnus; sed hoc ætati, qua vixit tribuamus. Res vero ipsas compendio satis commodo, constrinxit. Sane quanti a Græcis fieri solebat, vel argumento illud erit, quod Capito historicus Lycius epitomes Eutropii scripserit Græce;

ut Suidas docet in

Imo & Simlerus, in Appendice bibliothecæ Gesneri, testatur, in bibliotheca P. Pithæi extare Romanæ Eutropii historię. Ac video quædam ex Pæanio hoc citari a Scaligero. Compendio Eu-

of the ten persecutions, and in his account of Jovian, avowedly pleads for breach of faith. I know there are some who guess him to have been a Christian, from what he says about Julian, 'A persecutor of the Christian religion; yet so as to abstain from blood.' But a Heathen might write so, at least one who being upon the confines of darkness and light, neither approved of the Pagan religion, nor was yet a convert to the Christian; and such there were a great many in that age. But let that be as it will, the difference in point of time, as we have already observed, sufficiently confutes those who makes Eutropius younger than Austin. If you consider his style, it is not the most elegant; but that is to be imputed to the age he lived in. Yet he has given us the story in a pretty handsome abridgment. How much it was valued by the Greeks is apparent from the Greek translation made of it by Capito, the historian of Lycia, as Suidas informs us in the article of

Nay Simler too, in his appendix to Gesner's Bibliothecque, says, there is in the library of P. Pithæus, Pæanius' translation of the Roman history of Eutropius. And I find some things quoted out of this Pæanius by Scaliger, Paulus Diaconus has scan-

tropii Paulus Diaconus, malo sane exemplo, sua intersit; ut liquet ex undecim primis historiæ miscellæ libris; de quibus dicemus, cum ad Paulum Diaconum deventum erit. Meminit & Eutropii Beda Hist. Angl. Lib. I. Cap. XI. & qui sæculo toto Beda junior est, Hincmarus Rhemensis, opusculo, ad Hincmarum Laudunensem Cap. XVI. Ubi de castello Lauduno loquens ait, Quod sicut Eutropius, antiquus historiographus, dicit, auctore Macrobio prætoris conditum. Ab exordio sui in Paganismo inter civitates, vel provinciales sedes nomen & locum non habuit. Facit & mentionem Flodoardus Pontif. Rem. lib. I. cap. I. & Leo Ostiensis (qui Alexii & Henrici Imp. temporibus fuit) Chronici Casinensis lib. I. cap. XVII. De Eutropio hoc satis, a quo diversus est Eutropius grammaticus, quem de literis testem laudat Priscianus lib. I. item Eutropius medicus, memoratus Marcello Empirico præfat. operis de medicamentis.

dalously foisted some of his stuff into the compend of Eutropius, as appears from the 11 first books of his miscellaneous history; concerning which we shall say more, when we come to Paulus Diaconus. Bede too makes mention of Eutropius in his English history, b. 1. chap. 11. And Hincmarus of Rheims, who is a whole age later than Bede, does the same in a little treatise of his, addressed to Hincmarus of Laudun, chap. 16. Where speaking of the castle of Laudun, he says, 'Which, as Eutropius, an ancient historian, writes, was built by Macrobius, the prætor. Upon its first building under Paganism, it had no name or place amongst cities or country towns.' Flodoardus, bishop of Rheims, takes notice of him too, b. 1. ch. 1. and Leo of Ostia, (who lived in the times of the Emperors Alexius and Henry) in his chronicle of Casinum, b. 1. ch. 17. And so much for Eutropius, whom we are not to confound with Eutropius the grammarian, whom Priscian quotes about the letters, b. 1. Nor with Eutropius the Physician, mentioned by Marcellus Empiricus in the preface to his treatise of medicines.

DOMINO

VALENTI,

GOTHICO,

Maximo, Perpetuo,

AUGUSTO.

To the LORD

VALENS;¹

GOTHICK,

Great, Immortal and

AUGUST.²

R*ES Romanis, ex voluntate mansuetudinis tuæ, ab urbe condita ad nostram memoriã, quæ in negotiis vel bellicis, vel civilibus eminebant, per ordinem temporum brevî narratione collegi, strictim additis etiam iis, quæ in principum vitis egregia exstiterunt;*

I HAVE collected in a brief narrative, and in order of time, the Roman affairs, from the building of the city, that appeared the most considerable, in the transactions either of war or peace, according to the pleasure of your *clemency, adding withal, briefly those things, which were remark-

1. This Valens was taken in by the Emperor Valentinian the first, as his partner in the empire, in the year of Christ 364. He managed the war for some time against the Goths, which was the occasion of his title Gothicus. He received a dangerous wound by an arrow in a battle against the same Goths, and upon his being carried out of the field into a house not far off, was pursued by them, and burnt alive, together with the house, in the year of Christ 377.

2. The title of Augustus is equivalent to that of Emperor, it was at first given by the Senate to Octavius, the nephew and adopted son of Julius Cæsar, and kept by the following Emperors.

* This title of *Mansuetudo*, as well as *Tranquilitas*, and several others was applied to the Emperors in the same manner as his *Majesty* is now to Kings. They were introduced not long before these times, by the sordid flattery of the people, confirmed by the want of sense and modesty in the Emperors, who tamely suffered themselves to be addressed in such a kind of language as was only proper to the Deity. The old Greeks and Romans, were wholly strangers to any thing of that kind,

*ut tranquillitatis tuæ possit
mens divina letari, prius
se illustrium virorum facta
in administrando imperio
sequutam, quàm cognosce-
ret lectione.*

able in the lives of the Empe-
rors ; † that the divine mind of
your tranquillity may rejoice
to find it has followed the con-
duct of illustrious men in go-
verning the empire, before it
was acquainted therewith by
reading.

† Our author makes the Emperor here but a coarse kind of com-
pliment, in supposing the divine mind of his tranquillity, as he words
himself, so very ignorant of the Roman history, at an age when he is
capable of commanding armies, and had done it for some time against
the Goths ; either the Emperor, or those charged with the care of his
education, must have been highly to blame, if our author says true.

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER I.

ROMANUM Imperium, quo neque ab exordio ullum fere minus, neque incrementis toto orbe amplius, humana potest memoria recordari, a Romulo exordium habet, qui Vestalis virginis, & (quantum putatus est) Martis, cum Remo fratre, uno partu editus est. Is cum inter pastores latrocina-

THE Roman empire, than which the history* of mankind cannot furnish us with any almost, less in its original, nor greater in its increase, throughout the whole world, has its beginning from Romulus, who being the son of a vestal † Nun, and (as was supposed) of Mars, was born at the same birth with his brother Remus. He whilst he *robbed amongst the shep-

* I choose to render the word *memoria* history, a sense it sometimes has: If our author must be supposed to have used it in its ordinary acceptation, I see not what tolerable sense can be made of what he says. I confess the word *recordor*, in the only sense it hath in good authors, does not agree with my translation of *memoria*; but I am apt to believe it is here used improperly, and may be an instance of that deviation from the purity of the Latin tongue, which prevailed in our author's time.

† *Virginis filius* may not seem very proper; but it is certain the word *virgo* is sometimes used even in Terence itself, for a young woman after the bearing of a child.

* That most ingenious lady, daughter of Tanaquil le Fevre, who wrote notes upon Eutropius, for the use of the Dauphin, and afterwards married Mons. Dacier, cabinet maker to the late French King, explains the word *Latrocinar.*, by *mutare, vitam in armis degere*, for which she quotes Plautus; in whose time, it is true, the word was sometimes so used; but that sense of it was out of date long before the days of Eutropius, who had he used it so, would have been understood by nobody, if he himself was so well read in antiquity as to know the ancients had used it so, which is not very likely. I choose, therefore, to render it in the only sense it had in our author's time. Romulus might, as Plutarch says, defend his neighbour shepherds against rob-

retur, octodecim annos *herds, being 18 years old, built*
 natus, urbem exiguam in *a little city upon the Palatine*
 in Palatino monte consti- *mount, upon the eleventh of the*
 tuit, xi. Kal. Maii, Olym- **calends of May, in the third*
 piadis sextæ anno tertio, *year of the sixth † Olympiad, in*
 post Trojæ excidium, *ut the †394th year after the de-*
struction of Troy.||
qui plurimum minimum-
que tradunt, trecentesimo,
 nonagesimo quarto.

bers, and rob too by way of reprisal. There was nothing more common in those early ages of the world, when kingdoms and commonwealths were of very small extent, than for parties in states that bordered upon one another, to sally out of the confines of their own little territory to rob their borderers. Cæsar informs us that in his time the practice was reckoned commendable and glorious among the Germans, and Thucydides gives no better account of the Greeks and their neighbors, some generations before his own time.

* The first day of every month was called the calends, and the days from the 13th in some, and the 15th in others, were reckoned by their distance from the first day, or the calends of the following; thus the 11th of the calends of May is the 10th day before the first of May, or the 21st of April.

† The Olympiads were a famous Æra or Epocha amongst the Greeks being a term of four years, so denominated from Olympia, a town in the west of Peloponnesus, nigh the river ALPHEUS, where, every four years, games were celebrated by a vast concourse of people from Greece and other parts. These games were at first instituted they tell you, by the famous Hercules, but after his time, discontinued, and revived again at last, in the year before Christ 775. The first four years from the revival of them was termed the first Olympiad, the next four years, the second Olympiad, and so on. And when the Greeks took notice of the time of any transaction, they said it fell out in the 1st, 2d, 3d, or 4th year of such an Olympiad.

‡ The destruction of Troy happened according to the best chronologers, 1184 years before Christ, and Rome was built about 752; the difference which is in the time from the destruction of Troy till the building of Rome, is 432.

|| As the words *ut qui plurimum minimumque tradunt* have visibly no meaning, I have not translated them. Madam Dacier, indeed, makes no difficulty of them, though she says a great many before her had; to make up the sense, she informs us we are to understand the words *eos præteream* after *ut*; which to be sure makes good sense; but if that was what the author intended to say, unless he expected people should understand his meaning by his gaping, he should not have left those words out: for nothing in writing or speaking ought to be omitted, but what is obvious to be understood, without being expressed, which I think those words are not. The same sentence occurs again in the last chapter of the tenth book, otherwise, I should be inclinable

2. *Condit a civitate, quam ex nomine suo Romam vocavit, hæc fere egit. multitudinem finitimorum in civitatem recepit; centum ex senioribus elegit, quorum consilio omnia ageret; quos senatores nominavit propter senectutem. Tunc, cum uxores ipse & populus non haberent, invitavit ad spectaculum ludorum vicinas urbi nationes, atque earum virgines rapuit. Commotis bellis propter raptarum injuriam, Cæninenses vicit, Antemnates, Crustuminos, Sabinos, Fidenates, Vejentes (hæc omnia oppida urbem cingunt.) Et cum orta subito tempestate non comparuisset anno regni trigesimo septimo, ad Deo transisse creditus, consecratus est. Deinde Romæ per quinos dies senatores imperaverunt, & his regnantibus annus unus completus est.*

3. *Postea Numa Pompilius rex creatus est qui bellum nullum quidem gessit, sed non minus civitati quam Romulus profuit. Nam & leges Ro-*

2. *Having built the city, which he called by his own name Rome, he performed these things. He took great numbers of his neighbors into his city. He chose a hundred of the elders of the people; by whose advice he managed all his affairs, whom he called senators because of their age. Then, as he and his people had no wives, he invited the nations, neighbors to his city, to the sight of games, and seized all their young women. Wars commencing for the injustice of seizing the women, he conquered the Cæninensians, the Antemnatiens, Crustuminiens, Sabines, Fidenatiens, Vejentians, (all these towns surround the city.) And as in a storm that rose all on a sudden, he disappeared in the 37th year of his reign, being supposed to have gone to the Gods, he was accordingly deified. After that, the senators reigned at Rome for five days each, and whilst they reigned, one year was completed.*

3. *Afterwards Numa Pompilius was made king, who carried on indeed no war, but was no less serviceable to the city than Romulus. For he established laws and wholesome*

to believe the words *eos præteream* had by the carelessness of some copier of books been omitted; for without that, or something equivalent, this passage is imperfect, and without sense. If the author must be supposed to have left it to be understood, it was an inexcusable blunder in him.

manis, moresque constituit, qui consuetudine præliorum jam latrones ac semibarbari putabantur. Annum descripsit in x. menses, prius sine aliqua computatione confusum: & infinita Romæ sacra ac templa constituit. Morbo decessit quadragesimo tertio imperii anno.

4. Huic successit Tullus Hostilius. Hic bella reparavit, Albanos vicit, qui ab urbe Roma xii. milliario sunt: Veientes & Fidenates, quorum alii sexto milliario absunt ab urbe Romana, alii octavo decimo, bello superavit. Urbem ampliavit, adjecto Cælio monte. Cum triginta duobus annis regnâset fulmine ictus cum domo sua arsit.

5. Post hunc Ancus Martius, Numæ ex filia nepos, suscepit imperium. Contra Latinos dimicavit: Aventinum montem civitati adjecit, & Janiculum: Ostiam civitatem supra mare sextodecimo milliario ab urbe Romæ condidit: Vigesimo quarto anno imperii morbo periit.

6. Deinde regnum Priscus Tarquinius accepit. Hic numerum senatorum

usages amongst the Romans, who, from a custom of fighting, were now thought robbers, and half barbarians. He divided the year into ten months, which had been confused before, without any proper reckoning; and he instituted an infinite number of holy rites, and built many temples at Rome. He died of a disease, in the forty-third year of his reign.

4. *Tullus Hostilius succeeded him. He renewed the wars, conquered the Albans, who are at the twelfth mile from the city of Rome, he subdued the Veientes and the Fidenates too, one of which are distant six miles from the city of Rome, and the other eighteen. He enlarged the city by adding mount Cælius. After he had reigned 32 years, he was thunderstruck, and was burnt up, together with his house.*

5. *After him, Ancus Martius, the grandson of Numa by a daughter, took upon him the government. He fought against the Latins; added mount Aventine, and Janiculum to the city. He built the city of Ostia upon the sea, at the sixteenth mile from the city Rome. He died a natural death, in the 24th year of his reign.*

6. *Then Priscus Tarquinius got the kingdom. He doubled the number of the senators,*

duplicavit; Circum Romæ ædificavit; ludos Romanos instituit, qui ad nostram memoriam permanent. Vicit idem etiam Sabinos; & non parum agrorum, sublatum iisdem, urbis Romæ territorio adjunxit; primusque triumphans urbem intravit: Muros fecit, & Cloacas; capitolium inchoavit: Trigesimo octavo imperii anno per Ancus filios occisus est, regis ejus cui ipse successerat.

7. Post hunc Servius Tullius suscepit imperium, genitus ex nobili fœmina, captiva tamen, & ancilla. Hic quoque Sabinos subegit: montes tres, Quirinalem, Viminalem, Esquilinum urbi adjunxit, fossas circum murum duxit. Primus omnium Censum ordinavit qui adhuc per orbem terrarum incognitus erat. Sub eo

*built a *Circus at Rome; instituted the †Roman games, which continue to our times. The same prince likewise conquered the Sabines, and added to the territory of the city of Rome not a little land, which he had taken from the same, and first entered the city in triumph. He made the walls and ‡Cloacæ. He begun the capitol; and was slain by the sons of Ancus, that king, whom he had succeeded in the 38th year of his reign.*

7. After him Servius Tullius took upon him the government, born of a noble woman, but yet a captive and a maid-servant. He too subdued the Sabines, and added three mountains, the Quirinal, Viminal, and Esquiline to the city, and drew ditches around the wall. He likewise first instituted the || Census, which had been as yet unknown in the world. Under him, all people being

* The Circus was a large circular sort of building, with rows of seats rising one above another, in which the people were presented with public games for their diversion.

† These *Ludi Romani* were likewise called *Magni*, and instituted in honor of Jupiter, Juno and Minerva. For the heathen worship consisted mostly in music, dancing and other diversions. It is strange that nations so polite and knowing as the Greeks and Romans, could think fiddling and piping, dancing, wrestling, running and fighting, could be agreeable to their gods, or a proper way of worshipping them.

‡ These were very wide subterraneous canals for conveying the filth of the town into the river.

|| I retain in the translation the Latin word, because our language has none to answer it; it signifies a survey or account taken of the people, i. e. their estates, callings, habitations, &c. in order to an equal taxation of them for the public service.

Roma, omnibus in censum delatis, habuit capitum lxxxiv. millia civium Romanorum, cum his qui in agris erant. Occisus est xlv. imperii anno, scelere gener sui Tarquiniij superbi, filii ejus regis cui ipse successerat; & filiae suæ quam Tarquinius habebat uxorem.

8. Lucius Tarquinius superbus, septimus atque ultimus regum, Volscos (quæ gens ad Campaniam euntibus non longe ab urbe est) vicit; Gabios civitatem, & Suesam Pomesiam subegit; cum Thuscis pacem fecit; & templum Jovi in Capitolio ædificavit. Postea Ardeam oppugnans, in octavo decimo milliario ab urbe positam civitatem, imperium perdidit. Nam cum filius ejus, ipse Tarquinius junior, nobilissimi Collatini uxorem stuprasset, eaque de injuria marito & patri & amicis quæstata fuisset, in omnium conspectu se occidit; propter quam causam Brutus parens & ipse Collatinus populum concitavit, & Tarquinio ademit imperium. Mox exercitus quoque eum, qui civitatem Ardeam cum ipso rege oppugnabat, reliquit, veniensque ad urbem rex,

brought under this Census, Rome had eighty-four thousand heads of Roman citizens, with those that were in the country. He was slain in the forty-fifth year of his reign, by the villainy of his son-in-law, Tarquin the proud, the son of that king whom he had succeeded, and of his own daughter, whom Tarquin had to wife.

8. Lucius Tarquinius the proud, the seventh and last of the kings, conquered the Volscians (which nation is not far from the city as you go to Campania) he reduced the city Gabii and Suessa Pometia; made a peace with the Thuscans, and built a temple to Jupiter in the Capitol. Afterwards as he was attacking Ardea, a city situated at the distance of 18 miles from the city Rome he lost his kingdom. For when his son Tarquin the younger had ravished the wife of a very noble person, Collatinus, and she had complained of the injury to her husband and father and friends, she killed herself in the sight of them all; for which reason Brutus her father and Collatinus raised the people, and took the kingdom from Tarquin. Presently his army too, who were attacking the city Ardea with the king, deserted him; and the king upon coming to the city Rome, was excluded, the gates being shut against him, And after he had reigned 25

portis clausis, exclusus est. Cumque imperâset annos viginti quinque, cum uxore & liberis suis fugit. Ita Romæ regnatum est per septem reges annis ducentis quadraginta tribus, cum adhuc Roma, ubi plurimum vix usque ad quintum decimum milliarium possideret.

9. Hinc consules cœpere pro uno rege duo hac causa creari; ut si unus malus esse voluisset, alter eum, habens potestatem similem, coaceret. Et placuit, ne imperium longius, quàm annum haberent, ne per diuturnitatem potestatis insolentiores redderentur, sed civiles semper essent, qui se post annum scirent futuros esse privatos: fuerunt igitur anno primo, expulsis regibus, Consules Lucius Junius Brutus, qui maxime egerat, ut Tarquinius pelleretur, & Tarquinius Collatinus, maritus Lucretiæ. Sed Tarquinio Collatino statim sublata dignitas est: placuerat enim, ne quisquam in urbe maneret, qui Tarquinius vocaretur. Qui accepto omni patrimonio suo, ex urbe migravit, & loco ipsius factus est Valerius Publicola consul. Commovit tamen bellum urbi Romæ

years, he was banished with his wife and children. Thus king-ly government obtained at Rome for the time of seven kings, and two hundred and forty-three years, whilst Rome as yet, where it had most, hardly possessed a territory extending as far as the 15th mile.

9. Upon this, two Consuls began to be made instead of one King for this reason; that if one had a mind to be wicked, the other having the like authority, might restrain him. And it was thought fit, they should hold their power no longer than for a year, lest they should be rendered insolent by the long continuance of their authority, but should be always moderate, who knew that they should be private persons after a year. Wherefore in the first year, after the Tarquins were banished, L. Junius Brutus, who had particularly exerted himself, that Tarquin might be banished, and Tarquinius Collatinus, the husband of Lucretia, were made Consuls. But this dignity was taken immediately from Tarquinius Collatinus. For it was thought fit that no one should continue in the city, that was called Tarquin. Who receiving his whole estate removed out of the city, and Valerius Publicola was made Consul in his room. Yet King Tar-

rex Tarquinius, qui fuerat expulsus, & collectis multis gentibus, utin regnum posset restitui dimicavit.

10. In prima pugna Brutus & Aruns Tarquini filius invicem se occiderunt. Romani tamen ex ea pugna victores recesserunt. Brutum Romanæ matronæ defenso-rem pudicitiae suæ, quasi communem patrem, per annum luxerunt. Valerius Publicola Spurium Lucretium Tricipitinum collegam sibi fecit, Lucretiæ patrem: quo morbo mortuo, iterum Horatium Pulvillum collegam sibi sumpsit. Ita primus annus quinque Consules habuit: cum Tarquinius Collatinus urbe cessisset propter nomen, Brutus prælio periisset, Spurius Lucretius morbo mortuus esset.

11. Secundo quoque anno, iterum Tarquinius ut reciperetur in regnum bellum Romanis intulit, auxilium ei ferente Porsena Thusciae rege, & Romam pene cepit. Verum tum quoque victus est.

quin, who had been banished, raised a war against the city Rome, and having got together many nations, fought to be restored to his kingdom.

10. *In the first battle, Brutus and Aruns, the son of Tarquin, killed one another. *Yet the Romans came off from that battle victorious. The Roman matrons mourned for Brutus the defender of their honor, as a common father, for a year. Valerius Publicola made Spurius Lucretius Tricipitinus, the father of Lucretia his colleague. Who dying a natural death, he again took for his colleague Horatius Pulvillus. Thus the first year had five Consuls; since Tarquinius Collatinus quitted the city, because of his name: Brutus fell in battle, and Spurius Lucretius died of a distemper.*

11. *In the second year too, Tarquinius again made war upon the Romans, in order to be received into his kingdom; Porsena the King of Thuscia carrying him assistance, and was near taking Rome. But then too, † he was vanquished.*

* Livy and Plutarch make it but a sort of drawn battle, yet tell an idle story, from whence the Romans took occasion to claim the victory.

† He was not properly vanquished, but obliged to retire, because his friend Porsena thought fit to make a peace with the Romans, which their historians say he was frightened into by a desperate attempt of

Tertio anno post reges exactos, Tarquinius cum suscipi non posset in regnum, neque ei Porsena, qui pacem cum Romanis fecerat, auxilium præstaret. Tusculum se contulit, quæ civitas non longe ab urbe est: atque ibi per quatuordecim annos privatus cum uxore præsensuit. Quarto anno post reges exactos, cum Sabini Romanis bellum intulissent victi sunt; & de his est triumphatum. Quinto anno Lucius Valerius ille Bruti collega, & quartum Consul, fataliter mortuus est adeo pauper, ut collatis a populo nummis, sumptum habuerit sepulturæ, quem matronæ, sicut Brutum, annum luxerunt.

12. Nono anno post reges exactos, cum gener Tarquinii, ad injuriam soceri, vindicandam ingentem collegisset exercitum, nova Romæ dignitas est creata, quæ Dictatura appellatur, major quam Consulatus. Eodem

*The third year after the royal family were driven from Rome, when Tarquin could not be received into his kingdom, nor did Porsena, who had made a peace with the Romans, any longer give him assistance, he withdrew himself to * Tusculum which town is not far from the city Rome, and there lived a private person for fourteen years with his wife to be very old. In the fourth year after the royal family were banished, the Sabines making war upon the Romans, were conquered, and the Romans, triumphed over them. In the fifth year after L. Valerius, that colleague of Brutus, and a fourth time consul, died a natural death, so poor, that he had the charges of his funeral borne with money contributed by the people, whom the matrons mourned for a year, as they had done for Brutus.*

12. *In the ninth year after the banishing of the royal family, the son-in-law of Tarquin having raised a huge army to revenge the injury done his father-in-law, a new office was erected at Rome, which is called the † Dictatorship, greater than the Consulate. in the*

Mucius Scævola to kill him, and a politic pretence of his to the king, that 300 Romans had sworn to endeavour his destruction in the same bold manner.

* Livy says to Cumæ in Campania.

† This was at first an absolute power, but confined within the space of six months, See ROSINUS' *Antiquities*, or PIRISCUS' *Lexicon*.

anno etiam magister equitum factus est, qui Dictatori obsequeretur. Neque quidquam similis, potest dici, quam Dictatura antiqua, huic imperii potestati, quam nunc tranquillitas vestra habet, maxime cum Augustus quoque; Octavianus, de quo postea dicemus, & ante eum, Caius Cæsar, sub Dictaturæ nomine atque honore regnaverint. Dictator autem Romæ primus fuit Lartius: Magister equitum primus, Spurius Cassius.

13. Sexto decimo anno post reges exactos, seditionem populus Romæ fecit, tanquam a Senatu atque Consulibus premerebatur. Tum & ipse sibi Tribunos plebis, quasi proprios iudices & defensores creavit, per quos contra Senatum & Consules tutus esse posset.

14. Sequenti anno Volsci contra Romanos bellum reparaverunt: & victi acie, etiam Coriolos, civitatem quam habebant optimam, perdiderunt.

* These were at first but two, but their number quickly increased to ten. And they answered the design of their institution effectually and contributed not a little to the future rise and growth of the Roman state, by procuring at last to the Commons admission to all the great offices of the government; after which the Romans bore down all opposition, till they made themselves in a great measure masters of the world. For a more particular account of their office see Rosinus, or Pitiscus.

same year likewise a Master of Horse was made to obey the Dictator. Nor can any thing be named more like to the Imperial authority, which now your tranquillity has, than the old Dictatorship, especially since Augustus Octavianus too, of whom we shall speak hereafter, and before him. Caius Cæsar, reigned under the name and honor of the Dictatorship. The first Dictator at Rome was Lartius, and Spurius Cassius the first Master of the Horse.

13. *In the sixteenth year after the banishment of the royal family, the people made a mutiny at Rome, as if they were oppressed by the Senate and Consuls. Then too they made to themselves * Tribunes of the Commons, as their own proper judges and defenders by whom they might be secured against the Senate and Consuls.*

14. *In the following year, the Volsci renewed the war against the Romans; and being defeated in the field, lost likewise Corioli, the best city which they had.*

15. Octavo decimo anno postquam reges ejecti erant, expulsus ex urbe, Quintius Marcius, dux Romanorum, qui Coriolos ceperat, Volscorum civitatem, ad ipsos Volcos contendit iratus, & auxilia contra Romanos accepit. Romanos sæpe vicit: usque ad quintum milliarium urbis accessit, oppugnaturus etiam patriam suam, legatis, qui pacem petebant, repudiatis, nisi ad eum mater Veturia, & uxor Volumnia ex urbe venissent; quarum fletu & deprecatione superatus removit exercitum: atque hic secundus post Tarquinium fuit, qui dux contra patriam suam esset.

16. Cæsone Fabio & Tito Virginio Consulibus, trecenti nobiles homines, qui ex Fabia familia erant, contra Veientes bellum soli susceperunt, promittentes Senatui & populo per se omne certamen implendum. Itaque profecti omnes nobiles, & qui singuli magnorum exercituum duces

15. *In the 18th year after the royal family were turned out, Q. Marcius, a *general of the Romans, who had taken Corioli, a city of the Volsci, being banished the city, went over to the Volsci in a rage, and received assistance against the Romans. He often conquered the Romans. He came within five miles of the city, designing too to attack the place of his nativity, rejecting the deputies, that begged peace from him, unless his mother Veturia, and his wife Volumnia had come to him from the city, by whose weeping and importunity being prevailed upon, he drew off his army. And this was the second from Tarquin, who was general of an army against his own country.*

16. *When Cæso Fabius and Titus Virginius were Consuls, 300 noblemen, who were of the Fabian family, undertook alone the war against the Veientes, promising the Senate and people to manage that whole dispute by themselves. Wherefore going accordingly, all of them noblemen and who each of them ought to have been leaders of great armies, they fell in battle. But none was left of so great a fa-*

* Marcius was not General, but an inferior officer only in the army, to whose valor the taking of Corioli was principally owing, from whence he had the name of Coriolanus.

† This circumstance is to be sure false. A family that could furnish 300 fighting men had no doubt many male children. I wonder so improbable a thing could pass upon such an author as *Livy*, who, for the talent of writing history, was at least equal, if not superior, to any of the ancients, either Greeks or Romans.

esse deberent, in prælio conciderunt. Unus omnino superfuit ex tanta familia, qui propter ætatem puerilem duci non potuerat ad pugnam. Post hæc Census in urbe habitus est, & inventa sunt civium capitum cxix. millia.

17. Sequenti anno, cum in Algido monte, ab urbe duodecimo ferme milliariorum, Romanus obsideretur exercitus, Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus Dictatore factus: qui agrum quatuor jugerum possidens, manibus suis colebat. Is, cum in opere & arans esset inventus, sudore deterso, Togam Prætextam accepit: & cæsis hostibus, liberavit exercitum.

18. Anno ccc. & altero ab urbe condita, imperium Consulare cessavit, & pro duobus Consulibus decem facti sunt, qui summam potestatem haberent, Decemviri nominati. Sed cum primo anno bene egissent, secundo, unus ex iis Appius Claudius, Virgi-

mily, who by reason of his childish age could not be carried to the battle. After this the Census was again taken in the city, and there were found to be a hundred and nineteen thousand freemen.

17. In the following year, the Roman army being besieged in mount Algidum, at about the twelfth mile from the city. L. Quintius Cincinnatus was made Dictator, who possessing a piece of land of four * jugera, tilled it with his own hands. He being found at work and ploughing, wiping off the sweat, took the Toga Prætexta, and cutting off the enemy, delivered the army.

18. In the year 300, from the building of the city, the Consular government ceased, and instead of two Consuls, ten † officers were made, who had the supreme power, being therefore named the Decemviri. But after they had behaved well the first year, in the second, one of them, Appius Claudius, who had a design to debauch a young woman, daughter of one Virginius, who served in an ‡ honour-

* *Jugerum* is a piece of land 240 feet long and 120 broad, that is, near upon half our acre.

† The design of their institution was to compile a body of laws for the Romans, who then had either none at all, or very few. The famous twelve tables were the work of these same Decemviri.

‡ *Honestis stipendiis* is properly or verbally rendered for handsome, honorable pay. *Stipendium* signifies in general wages, but most commonly soldiers' pay, and sometimes a year's pay. It will not be improper to observe here, that the Roman soldiers at that time served

nii cujusdam, qui honestis jam stipendiis contra Latinos in monte Algidum militabat, filiam virginem corrumpere voluit: quam pater occidit, ne stuprum a Decemviro sustineret: & regressus ad milites, movit tumultum. Sublata est Decemviris potestas, ipsique damnati sunt.

19. Anno trecentesimo decimo quinto ab urbe condita, Fidenates contra Romanos rebellaverunt. Auxilium præstabant his Veientes et rex Vejentium Tolumnius, quæ ambæ civitates tam vicinæ urbi sunt ut Fidenæ vii. Veientes xviii. milliario absint. Conjunxerunt se his & Volsci; sed M. Æmilio Dictatore, Lucio Quintio Cincinnato Magistro equitum victi, etiam regem perdidērunt: Fidenæ captæ & excisæ. Post xx. inde annos, Vejentani rebellaverunt. Dictator contra ipsos missus est Furius Camillus, qui primum eos vicit acie; mox etiam civitatem diu obsidens cepit, antiquissimam, Ita-

able post against the Latins, upon mount Algidum, whom her father slew, that she might not suffer a ravishment from the Decemvir, and returning to the soldiers, raised a mutiny. Upon which their authority was taken from the Decemviri, and they condemned.

19. *In the 315th year from the building the city, the Fidenatians rebelled against the Romans. The Veientes gave them assistance, and the King of the Veientes, Tolumnius: both which states are so near the city Rome, that Fidenæ is but distant seven, and the *Veientes eighteen miles. The Volsci likewise joined themselves to them. But being conquered by M. Æmilius the Dictator, and L. Quintius Cincinnatus, Master of the Horse, they likewise lost their king. Fidenæ was taken and destroyed. Twenty years after the Vejentani rebelled Furius Camillus was sent Dictator against them, who first conquered them in battle, and by and by besieging their city, took it, the most ancient and the richest in Italy. After it he took Falis-*

the commonwealth in the wars at their own expense. It was some years after, as *Livy* informs us, that the decree of the Senate was made, *Ut stipendium miles de publico acciperet quum ante id tempus, de suo quisque, functus, eo munere esset.* L. 4. cap. 59.

* I would rather choose to read in this place *Veii*, which was the name of the city of the Veientes, and about that distance from Rome.

liæque ditissimam. Post eam cepit & Faliscos, non minus nobilem civitatem. Sed commota est ei invidia, quasi prædam male divisisset, damnatusque ob eam causam, & expulsus civitate est.

20. Statim Galli Senones, ad urbem venerunt, & victos Romanos xi. milliario ab urbe Roma, apud flumen Alliam sequuti, etiam urbem occupaverunt; neque defendi quidquam nisi Capitolium potuit: quod cum diu obsedissent, & jam Romani fame laborarent, a Camillo, qui in vicina civitate exsulabat, Gallis superventum est, gravissimeque victi sunt; postea tamen, accepto etiam auro, ne Capitolium obsiderent, recesserunt: sed sequutus eos Camillus ita cecidit, ut & aurum, quod his datum fuerat, & omnia, quæ ceperant, militaria signa, revocaret. Ita tertium triumphans urbem ingressus est & appellatus secundus Romulus, quasi et ipse patriæ conditor.

ci, a no less noble city. But a popular odium was raised against him, as if he had divided the plunder unfairly, and he was condemned for that reason, and banished the city.

20. Immediately the * Galli Senones came to the city, and pursuing the Romans, after they had defeated them 11 miles from the city Rome, at the river Allia, they likewise took the city. Nor could any thing be defended but the Capitol: which after they had besieged a long time, and the Romans were now pinched by famine, Camillus, who was in banishment in a neighboring city, came upon the Gauls, and they were overthrown with great loss; † however afterwards, receiving a good sum of gold, not to besiege the Capitol, they went away: but Camillus following them, so routed them, that he both recovered the gold which had been given them, and all the military standards they had taken. So he entered the city a third time in triumph, and was called a second Romulus, as if he likewise was the builder of the city.

* These Galli Senones came from about that part of France, which is now called Champagne. This was the greatest blow the Romans ever received, and it struck such a terror into them, that they were more afraid of the Gauls, than any other nation, till they were intirely subdued by Julius Cæsar. The day on which the battle of Allia was fought was ever after looked upon as unlucky, upon which it was not proper to begin any thing of importance.

† It is not at all likely that they would continue the siege, and raise

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER II.

ANNO ccclxv. ab urbe condita, post captam autem primo, dignitates mutatae sunt : &, pro duobus Consulibus, facti Tribuni militares, Consulari potestate. Hinc jam cœpit Romana res crescere. Nam Camillus eo anno Volscorum civitatem, quæ per lxx. annos bellum gesserat, vicit, & Æquorum urbem et Sutrinorum, atque omnes, deletis eorum exercitibus, occupavit, et tres simul triumphos egit. *IN the year *365 from the building of the city, but the first after its being taken, the government was altered, and instead of two Consuls, military Tribunes, with Consular power, were made. From this time the Roman state begun to grow. For Camillus that year subdued the nation of the Volsci, which had carried on a war against the Romans for † 70 years, as also the city of the Æqui and the † Sutrini; and made himself master of them all, cutting off their armies,*

it only upon the payment of a great sum of gold, after they had been severely beat by Camillus. Other authors represent the matter otherwise and tell us that Camillus came upon them, whilst the gold was weighing off, and quite spoiled their market, by finding other work for them than what they were about. See *Livy*.

* Eutropius is here a little out in his chronology. Rome was taken by the Gauls in the year 366. The military Tribunes too with Consular authority had been introduced some time before, which was occasioned by a great struggle made by the Commons for the Consulate, who at last carried their point; upon which these military Tribunes were quite laid aside.

† This is likewise a mistake : The war lasted 107 years.

‡ The city of Sutrium in Tuscany, about 20 miles from Rome, had been taken by the other Thuscans, but was recovered out of their hands by the Romans, and restored to the Sutrini.

2. Titus etiam Quintius Cincinnatus, Prænestinos, qui usque ad urbis Romæ portas bello venerant, persequutus, ad flumen Alliam vicit, et civitates, quæ subipsis agebant, Romanis adjunxit; ipsum Præneste aggressus, in deditiōnem accepit; quæ omnia ab eo gesta sunt viginti diebus triumphusque ipsi decretus.

3. Verum dignitas Tribunorum Militarium non diu perseveravit; nam post aliquantum nullos placuit fieri; et quadriennium ita in urbe fluxit, ut potestates ibi majores non essent. Resumpserunt tamen Tribuni Militares Consulari potestate iterum dignitatem, et triennio perseveraverunt. Rursus Consules facti.

4. Lucio Genucio et Quinto Servilio Consulibus, mortuus est Camil-

and * had three triumphs together.

2. T. Quintius Cincinnatus likewise pursuing the † Prænestini, who had come in a hostile manner up to the gates of the city Rome, conquered them at the river Allia, and added the cities, which were under them, to the Romans, and attacking Præneste itself, took it by surrender; all which things were done by him in twenty days, and a triumph was voted him.

3. But the office of military Tribunes did not continue long; for after some time it was thought fit no more should be made; and ‡ four years so past in the city, that there were none of the greater magistrates, Consuls or Military Tribunes in it. Yet the Military Tribunes with Consular power at last resumed the government, and continued for three years. || Then again Consuls were made.

4. L. Genucius and Quintus Servilius being Consuls, Camillus died; the second ho-

* He had but one triumph for these three wars so successively finished.

† Præneste was a city of Latium, at the distance of about 20 miles to the eastward.

‡ Our author should have said five years, as appears from Livy.

|| Not immediately, for a whole year passed without either Consuls or military Tribunes, occasioned by a violent contest betwixt the Nobles and commons, the former struggling for a Consular Election, the latter for that of the Military Tribunes, for which office they were qualified to be candidates, for the other not.

lus: honor ei secundus post Romulum delatus est.

5. Titus Quintius Dictator adversus Gallos, qui in Italiam venerant, missus est. Hi ab urbe quarto milliario trans Anienem fluvium consederant. Nobilissimus de Senatoribus Titus Manlius provocantem Gallum ad singulare certamen congressus occidit; et sublato torque aureo, colloq; suo imposito, in perpetuum Torquati sibi et posteris cognomen accepit. Galli fugati sunt; mox per Caium Sulpicium Dictatorem etiam victi. Non multo post a Caio Marcio Tusci victi sunt, vii. millia captivorum ex his in triumphum ducti.

6. Census iterum habitus est. Et cum Latini, qui a Romanis subacti erant, milites præstare nollent, ex Romanis tantum tiro-nes lecti sunt, factæque legiones decem, qui modus sexaginta vel amplius armatorum millia efficiebat: parvis adhuc Romanis rebus tanta tamen in re militari virtus erat. Quæ, cum profectæ essent adversus Gallos, duce Lucio Furio Camillo, quidam ex Gallis

nor after Romulus was paid to him.

5. *T. Quintius was sent Dictator against the Gauls, who had come into Italy. These had encamped four miles from the city, beyond the River Anien. The noblest of the Senators, T. Manlius, engaged and slew a Gaul, that challenged any one of the Romans to a single duel, and taking from him a gold chain, and putting it upon his own neck, he forever after got the surname of Torquatus for himself and his posterity. The Gauls were routed, and presently after conquered by the Dictator, C. Sulpicius. Not long after the Thuscans were conquered by Caius Marcius, seven thousand prisoners of them were led in triumph.*

6. *The Census, or survey of the people, was again taken. And the Latins, who had been subdued by the Romans, refusing to furnish their quota of soldiers, recruits were levied from amongst the Romans only, and ten legions completed, which number made *sixty thousand armed men or more; the Roman state being as yet but small. Such was their ability notwithstanding in military affairs, who marching against the Gauls under L. Furius Ca-*

* This is a mistake. Livy tells us the legion in this levy consisted of 4200 foot and 500 horse.

unum e Romanis, qui esset optimus, provocavit. Tum se Marcus Valerius, Tribunus Militum, obtulit; et cum processisset armatus, corvus ei supra dextrum brachium sedit: mox, commissa adversus Gallum pugna, idem corvus alis et unguibus Galli oculos verberat, ne rectum posset aspicere; ita ut, a Tribuno Valerio interfectus, non solum victoriam ei, sed etiam nomen dederit. Nam postea idem Corvinus est dictus, ac propter hoc meritum, annorum trium et viginti Consul est factus.

7. Latini, qui noluerant milites dare, hoc quoque a Romanis exigere cœperunt, ut unus Consul, ex eorum, alter ex Romanorum populo, crearetur. Quod cum esset negatum, bellum contra eos susceptum est, & ingenti pugna superati sunt: ac de his perdomitis triumphatum est. Statuæ Consulibus ob meritum victoriæ in Ros-

*millus their general, one of the Gauls challenged any one of the Romans, that was the best at his weapons. Upon that, M. Valerius, a Tribune of the soldiers, offered himself; and marching out armed, * a crow sat upon his right arm; presently after, when the fight against the Gaul begun, the same crow struck the eyes of the Gaul with his wings and claws, that he could not look right before; so that, being slain by the Tribune, he gave him not only the victory, but a name too. For afterwards the same man was called Corvinus, and for this service was made Consul at three and twenty years of age.*

7. *The Latins, who had refused to furnish their quota of men, begun to demand this too of the Romans, that one Consul should be made from amongst their people, and the other out of the Romans: which being denied them, a war was undertaken against them, and they overthrown in a great battle; and the generals triumphed for the conquest of them. Statues were erected in the † Rostra for*

* Livy and Victor say the crow sat upon his helmet, which Madam Dacier thinks more likely to be true, because he wanted his right arm to fight with. A little consideration might have satisfied that learned lady that her criticism was needless, the whole being a very ridiculous story. There is small reason sure to think that Providence should interpose by a miracle to dispatch a poor Gaul.

† *Rostrum*, which properly signifies a bird's bill or beak, is used too for sharp spikes, fixed in the prows of their *Longæ Naves*, or men of

tris positæ sunt.

8. Jam Romanipotentes esse cœperant; bellum enim in centesimo & tricesimo fere milliario ab urbe apud Samnites gerebatur, qui medii sunt inter Picenum, Campaniam & Apuliam. Lucius Papirius Cursor cum honore Dictatoris ad id bellum profectus est, qui, cum Romanam rediisset, Q. Fabio Maximo magistro equitum, quem apud exercitum reliquit, præcepit, ne se absente pugnaret. Ille, occasione reperta, felicissime dimicavit, & Samnites delevit, ob quam rem a Dictatore capitis damnatus quod se vetante pugnasset, ingenti favore militum & populi liberatus est; tanta Papirio seditione commota, ut pene ipse interficeretur.

9. Postea Samnites, Romanos, Tito Veturio & Spurio Posthumio Consulibus, ingenti dedecore vicerunt, & sub jugum miserunt. Pax tamen a senatu & populo soluta est,

the Consuls, for their good service in this victory.

8. *The Romans had now begun to grow powerful, for a war was carried on with the Samnites, at almost a hundred and thirty miles from the city, who are in the middle betwixt Picene, Campania and Apulia. L. Papirius Cursor went to that war, with the honor of Dictator, who when he returned to Rome, charged Q. Fabius Maximus, master of the horse, whom he left with the army, that he should not fight whilst he was absent. He finding his advantage, engaged the enemy very successfully, and cut off the Samnites, for which thing being condemned to die by the Dictator, because he had fought though he forbade him, he was delivered by the great favour of the soldiers, and the people: so great a mutiny being raised against Papirius, that he was well nigh slain.*

9. *Afterwards the Samnites defeated the Romans with huge disgrace, and obliged them to pass under the * yoke when T. Veturius, and Spurius Posthumius were Consuls. The peace however was broken by*

war under water for sinking one another. The Romans had with some of these, taken from the ancients, adorned a part of the Forum, which from thence received the name of *Rostra*.

* This yoke was a spear tied across two others stuck in the ground under which the Romans used to oblige their vanquished captive enemies to pass disarmed. They had the compliment returned them sometimes as here by the Samnites.

quæ cum ipsis propter necessitatem facta fuerat. Postea Samnites victi sunt a L. Papirio Consule: septem millia eorum sub jugum missa. Papirius de Samnitibus triumphavit. Eo tempore Appius Claudius Censor aquam Claudiam induxit, & viam Appiam stravit. Samnites, reparato bello, Quintum Fabium Maximum vicerunt, tribus millibus occisis: postea cum pater ejus Fabius Maximus legatus datus fuisset, & Samnites vicit, & plurima eorum oppida cepit. Deinde Publius Cornelius Rufinus, Manius Curius Dentatus ambo Consules, contra Samnites missi, ingentibus præliis eos confecere. Tum bellum cum Samnitibus per annos novem & quadraginta actum sustulerunt, neque ullus hostis fuit intra Italiam, virtutem qui Romanam magis fatigaverit.

10. Interjectis aliquot annis, iterum se Gallo-

the senate and people, which had been made with them† in mere necessity. Afterwards the Samnites were conquered by the Consul L. Papirius, and seven thousand of them made to pass under the yoke. Papirius triumphed over the Samnites. At that time Appius Claudius the Censor brought the Claudian water into the city, and paved the Appian way. The Samnites renewed the war, routed Q. Fabius Maximus, killing three thousand of his men. Afterwards, when his father Fabius Maximus was given him as his lieutenant, he both defeated the Samnites, and took abundance of their towns. After that both the Consuls Publius Cornelius Rufinus, and Manius Curius Dentatus were sent against the Samnites, and slaughtered them in great battles. Then they made an end of the war with the Samnites, which had been carried on for nine and forty years; nor was there an enemy within Italy that more fatigued the Roman valor.

10. *Some years after, again an army of Gauls joined them-*

† The Samnites had trepanned the Romans in a ground so very disadvantageous for them, by reason of its being on all sides enclosed with hills that there was no way but to submit to the mercy of the Samnites or perish every one of them. The former they made choice of, and submitted to such articles as the Samnites thought fit to impose upon them, which were all immediately set aside by the people and senate, as made without their authority, and the war renewed; but the Consuls who had concluded the peace, were delivered up to the Samnites, that they might, if they pleased, take their revenge of them.

rum copiarum contra Romanos Thuscis Samnitibusque junxerunt: sed cum Romanam tenderent a Cn. Cornelio Dolabella Consule deletæ sunt.

11. Eodem tempore Tarentinis, qui jam in ultima Italia sunt, bellum indictum est; quia legatis Romanorum injuriam fecissent. Hi Pyrrhum Epiri regem contra Romanos in auxilium poposcerunt, qui ex genere Achillis originem trahebat; is mox ad Italiam venit, tumque primum Romani cum transmarino hoste dimicaverunt. Missus est contra eum Consul P. Valerius Lævinus: qui, cum exploratores Pyrrhi cepisset, jussit eos per castra duci, ostendique omnem exercitum, tumque dimitti, ut renuntiarent Pyrrho quæcumque a Romanis agerentur. Commissa mox pugna, cum jam Pyrrhus fugeret, elephantorum auxilio vicit: quos incognitos Romani expaverunt: sed nox prælio finem dedit. Lævinus tamen per noctem fugit. Pyrrhus Romanos mille octingentos cepit, eosque

selves with the Thuscans and Samnites against the Romans; but as they were marching for Rome, they were cut off by Cn. Cornelius Dolabella the Consul.

11. **At the same time war was proclaimed against the Tarentines, who are now in the furthest part of Italy, because they had offered an abuse to the ambassadors of the Romans. These sent for Pyrrhus king of Epirë, to their assistance against the Romans, who derived his extraction from the family of Achilles. He came presently into Italy, and then for the first time did the Romans engage with a foreign enemy. The Consul P. Valerius Lævinus was sent against him; who, when he had taken Pyrrhus' scouts, ordered them to be led through the camp, and the whole army to be shewn them, and then to be dismissed, that they might tell Pyrrhus what was doing by the Romans. Soon after a battle being fought, when now Pyrrhus was ready to run for it, he prevailed by the assistance of his elephants, which the Romans dreaded, as being unknown to them. But night put an end to the battle. Lævinus however fled in the night. Pyrrhus*

* In the year of Rome 472.

† What *jam* has to do here, I know not. The Tarentines were, in the days of Eutropius, in the same place they were in Pyrrhus' time.

summo honore tractavit, occisos sepelivit. Quos cum adverso vulnere & truci vultu, etiam mortuos, jacere vidisset, tulisse ad cælum manus dicitur, cum hac voce : se totius orbis dominum esse potuisse si tales sibi milites contigissent.

12. Postea Pyrrhus, junctis sibi Samnitibus, Lucanis, Brutiisque, Romam porrexit, omnia ferro igneque vastavit, Campaniam depopulatus est, atque ad Præneste venit, milliario ab urbe octavo-decimo. Mox terrore exercitus, qui eum cum Consule sequebatur, in Campaniam se recipit. Legati ad Pyrrhum de redimendis captivis missi, ab eo honorifice suscepti sunt, captivos sine pretio Romam misit. Unum ex legatis Romanorum Fabricium sic admiratus est, ut cum eum pauperem esse cognovisset, quarta parte regni promissa, sollicitare voluerit ut ad se transiret : contemptusque a Fabricio est. Quare cum Pyrrhus ingenti Romanorum admiratione teneretur, legatum misit, qui pacem æquis conditionibus peteret, præcipuum virum

took a thousand eight hundred Romans, and treated them with the greatest honor, and buried their slain. Whom when he saw lie with wounds before, and stern looks, even when dead, he is said to have held up his hands to heaven, with this saying, that he could be master of the whole world, if such soldiers had fallen to his share.

12. *Afterwards Pyrrhus with the Samnites, Lucanians and Brutians, marched towards Rome, laid all waste with fire and sword, ravaged Campania, and came to Præneste at eighteen miles distant from the city. By and by he retired to Campania, for fear of the army which followed him with the Consul. Ambassadors being sent to Pyrrhus about redeeming their prisoners, they were honorably entertained by him; and he sent away all the prisoners without any ransom to Rome. He so admired one of the Roman ambassadors, Fabricius, that when he understood he was poor, he endeavored to engage him to come over to him, by promising him a fourth part of his kingdom, and was rejected by Fabricius. Wherefore Pyrrhus being taken with great admiration of the Romans, sent an ambassador to desire peace upon equal terms, who was the principal person about him, Cineas by name;*

Cineam nomine; ut Pyrrhus partem Italiæ, quam jam armis occupaverat, obtineret.

13. Pax displicuit; remandatumque Pyrrho a senatu est, eum cum Romanis, nisi ex Italia recessisset, pacem habere non posse. Tum Romani jusserunt captivos omnes, quos Pyrrhus reddiderat, infames haberi, qui se armis defendere potuissent; nec ante eos ad veterem statum reverti, quam sibi notorum hostium occisorum spolia retulissent. Ita legatus Pyrrhi reversus est; a quo cum quæreret Pyrrhus, qualem Romam comperisset, Cineas dixit, regum se patriam vidisse; scilicet tales illic esse omnes, qualis unus Pyrrhus apud Epirum & reliquam Græciam putaretur. Missi sunt contra Pyrrhum duces P. Sulpicius & Decius Mus Consules. Certamine commisso, Pyrrhus vulneratus est elephantibus interfecti, viginta millia cæsa hostium; & ex Romanis tantum quinque millia. Pyrrhus Tarentum fugatus.

14. Interjecto anno, contra Pyrrhum Fabricius est missus; qui prius inter legatos sollicitari non

so that Pyrrhus should have that part of Italy, which he had already seized by his arms.

13. This peace displeased them, and word was sent back again to Pyrrhus by the Senate, that he could have no peace with the Romans, unless he retired out of Italy. Then the Romans ordered all the prisoners, whom Pyrrhus had restored, to be accounted infamous, who had been able to defend themselves by arms; and that they should not return to their former condition, before they had brought out of the field the spoils of noted enemies slain by themselves. So the ambassador of Pyrrhus returned; of whom when Pyrrhus enquired, what sort of a place he found Rome to be, Cineas told him, that he had seen the country of Kings; for they were all there such, as Pyrrhus alone was thought to be in Epirus, and the rest of Greece. The Consuls P. Sulpicius and Decius Mus were sent generals against Pyrrhus. A battle being fought, Pyrrhus was wounded, his elephants killed, and twenty thousand of the enemies slain; and only five thousand of the Romans. Pyrrhus was driven to Tarentum.

14. A year after, Fabricius was sent against Pyrrhus, who being before amongst the ambassadors, could not be tempted

potuerat, quarta parte regni promissa. Tum, cum vicina castra ipse et rex haberent, medicus Pyrrhi ad eum nocte venit, promittens veneno Pyrrhum occisurum, si sibi aliquid polliceretur; quem Fabricius vinctum reduci iussit ad dominum, Pyrrhoque dici, quæ contra caput ejus medicus spondisset. Tum rex admirans eum dixisse fertur: Ille est Fabricius, qui difficilius ab honestate, quam sol a cursu suo averti potest. Tum rex in Siciliam profectus est. Fabricius, victis Samnitibus & Lucanis, triumphavit. Consules deinde Manius Curius Dentatus, & Cornelius Lentulus adversum Pyrrhum missi sunt, & Curius contra eum pugnavit; exercitum ejus cecidit; ipsum Tarentum fugavit, castra cepit. Ea die cæsa sunt hostium viginti tria millia. Curius Dentatus in consulatu triumphavit. Primus Romanam elephantos quatuor duxit. Pyrrhus etiam a Tarento mox recessit, & apud Argos Græciæ civitatem occisus est.

15. Caio Fabricio Lus-
cino, C. Claudio Cinna
Consulibus, anno urbis

*by a promise of the fourth part of Pyrrhus' kingdom. Then, whilst he and the King had their camps near together, Pyrrhus' physician came to him in the night, promising to take off Pyrrhus by poison, if he would promise him any thing for his pains; whom Fabricius ordered to be carried back bound to his master, and Pyrrhus to be told what the physician had offered against his life. Then the King admiring him is reported to have said, Fabricius is the man that may with more difficulty be removed from the ways of honor, than the sun from his course. * Then the King went into Sicily. Fabricius having conquered the Samnites and Lucanians triumphed. Then the consuls Manius Curius Dentatus and Cornelius Lentulus were sent against Pyrrhus, and Curius fought against him, cut off a great part of his army, forced him to Tarentum, and took his camp. That day twenty-three thousand of the enemy were slain. Curius Dentatus triumphed in his Consulship. He first brought four elephants to Rome. Pyrrhus likewise soon after retired from Tarentum, and was slain at Argos, a city of Greece.*

15. When Caius Fabricius
Luscinus, and C. Claudius
Cinna were Consuls in the year

* To assist the Syracusians.

conditæ cccclxi. legati Alexandrini a Ptolemæo missi, Romam venere, & a Romanis amicitiam, quam petierant, obtinuerunt.

16. Quinto Gulone, C. Fabio Pictore Consulibus, Picentes bellum commovere; & ab insequentibus Consulibus Publ. Sempronio, Appio Claudio victi sunt; & de his triumphatum est. Conditæ a Romanis civitates, Arminium in Gallia, & Beneventum in Samnio.

17. Marco Attilio Regulo, Lucio Junio Libone Consulibus, Salentinis in Apulia bellum indictum est; captique sunt cum civitate simul Brundusini, & de his triumphatum est.

18. Anno cccclxxvii. cum jam clarum urbis Romæ nomen esset, arma tamen extra Italiam mota non fuerant. Ut igitur cognosceretur, quæ copię Romanorum essent, census est habitus; tum inventa sunt civium capita ccxcii. millia cccxxxiii. quanquam a condita urbe

* 461 from the building of the city, ambassadors from Alexandria sent by Ptolemy came to Rome, and obtained of the Romans the alliance which they had desired.

16. When Q. Gulo and C. Fabius Pictor were Consuls, the Picentes raised a war, and were conquered by the following Consuls, P. Sempronius and Appius Claudius; and they triumphed over them. Two cities were then built by the Romans, † Arminium in Gaul, and Beneventum in Samnium.

17. When M. Attilius Regulus and L. Junius Libo were Consuls, war was proclaimed against the Salentines in Apulia; and the ‡ Brundusians were taken, together with their city, and there was a triumph upon their account.

c 18. In the year 477, when now the name of the city Rome was famous, yet their arms had not been carried out of Italy. That therefore it might be known what the forces of the Romans were, a Census, or survey was taken; then the heads of the citizens were found to be two hundred and ninety-two thousand three hundred and thirty-

* It should be 470.

† By Gaul is here meant the north parts of Italy, which were called by the Romans, *Gallia Cisalpina*, because inhabited by Gauls. Arminium lies upon the Adriatic sea, and is now called *Rimini*.

‡ Brundisium, now called *Brindisi*, lies in that part of Italy which was formerly called *Calabria*, upon the Adriatic, a famous sea port.

nunquam bella cessassent. Et contra Afros bellum susceptum est primum, Appio Claudio & Quinto Fulvio Consulibus. In Sicilia contra eos pugnatum est, & Appius Claudius de Afris & rege Siciliæ Hierone triumphavit.

19. Insequente anno, Valerio Marco & Octacilio Consulibus, in Sicilia a Romanis res magnæ gestæ sunt. Taurominitani, Catanenses, & præterea quinquaginta civitates in fidem acceptæ sunt. Tertio anno in Sicilia contra Hieronembellum paratum est. Is cum omni nobilitate Syracusanorum pacem a Romanis impetravit, deditque argenti talenta ducenta. Afri in Sicilia victi sunt, & de his secundo Romæ triumphatum est.

20. Quinto anno belli Punici, quod contra Afros gerebatur, primum Romani, C. Duilio & Cn. Cornelio Asino Consulibus, in mari dimicaverunt, paratis navibus rostratis,

three, though wars had never ceased from the building of the city. And the first war was undertaken against the Africans, when Appius Claudius and Q. Fulvius were Consuls. They fought against them in Sicily, and Appius Claudius triumphed for his conquest of the Africans, and Hiero King of Sicily.

19. *In the following year, when Valerius Marcus and Octacilius were Consuls, great things were performed by the Romans in Sicily. * The Taurominitani, Catanenses, and 50 cities besides were taken in upon promise of good quarter. In the 3d year, war was levied against Hiero in Sicily. He with all the nobility of the Syracusians obtained a peace from the Romans, and gave them two hundred † talents of silver. The Africans in Sicily were conquered, and there was a triumph a second time at Rome upon their account.*

20. *In the ‡ 5th year of the Punick war, which was carried on against the Africans, the Romans first fought by sea, when C. Duilius, and C. Cornelius Asinus were Consuls, providing for the purpose ships*

* The Taurominitani and Catanenses lay on the east side of the island, near mount Ætna.

† The Talent made use of in the common reckoning of money, was the Attick Talent, which some will have to have been in value less and some more than two hundred pounds sterling.

‡ The fourth it should have been.

quas Liburnas vocabant. Consul Cornelius fraude deceptus est. Duilius, commisso prælio, Carthaginensium ducem vicit, triginta naves et alteram cepit, xiv. mersit, viii. millia hostium cepit, tria millia occidit; neque ulla victoria Romanis gratior fuit, quod invicti terra, jam etiam mari plurimum possent. C. Aquilio Floro, L. Scipione Consulibus, Scipio Corsicam & Sardiniam vastavit, multa millia inde captivorum abduxit, triumphum egit.

21. Lucio Manlio Volsono M. Attilio Consulibus. bellum in Africam translatum est contra Hamilcarum Carthaginensium ducem; in mari pugnatum, victusque est. Nam perditis lxiv. navibus retro se recepit; Romani xxiii. amiserunt; sed cum in Africam transissent, primum Clypeam Africæ civitatem in deditionem acceperunt. Consules usque ad Carthaginem processerunt, multisque vastatis oppidis, Manlius victor Romam rediit, & xxvii.

with Rostra, which they called * Liburnian. The Consul Cornelius was † trepanned by treachery. Duilius giving the enemy battle, defeated the general of the Carthaginians, took 31 ships, sunk fourteen, took eight thousand of the enemies, and killed 3000; nor was any victory more acceptable to the Romans, because being invincible by land, they were now very powerful too by sea. C. Aquilius Florus, and L. Scipio being Consuls, Scipio wasted Corsica and Sardinia, carried off many thousand prisoners from thence, and had a triumph.

21. L. Manlius Volso, and M. Attilius being Consuls, the war was carried into Africa against Hamilcar, the general of the Carthaginians; a battle was fought at sea, and he was conquered. For losing 64 ships he steered off; the Romans lost 23; but after they had passed over into Africa, they first of all took Clypea, a city of Africa, upon surrender. The Consuls advanced up to Carthage, and having laid waste many towns, Manlius returned victorious to Rome, and brought off 27 thousand prisoners. Attilius Regulus remained in Africa. He

* A sort of ships so called from Liburnia, from whence the fashion of them was first brought.

† He was invited by the General of the Carthaginians to an interview, and basely seized.

millia captivorum reduxit. Attilius Regulus in Africa remansit. Is contra Afros aciem instruxit, contra tres Carthaginiensium duces dimicans, victor fuit: xviii. millia hostium cecidit, quinque millia cum viii. elephantibus cepit. lxxiv. civitates in fidem accepit. Tum victi Carthaginenses pacem a Romanis petierunt: quam cum Regulus nollet nisi durissimis conditionibus dare, Afri auxilium a Lacedæmoniis petierunt: & duce Xantippo, qui a Lacedæmoniis missus fuerat, Romanorum dux Regulus victus est ultima pernicie: nam duo millia hominum tantum ex omni Romano exercitu remanserunt; quindecim millia cum imperatore Regulo capta sunt, xxx. millia occisa, Regulus ipse in catenas coniectus.

22. M. Æmilio Paulo, Serv. Fulvio Nobiliore Consulibus, ambo Consules Romani Africam profecti sunt, cum trecentarum navium classe Clypeam petunt, & contra Carthaginenses venerunt. Primum Afros navali certamine superant. Æmilius Consul centum & quatuor naves hostium demersit, triginta cum pug-

drew up his army against the Africans, and engaging with three generals of the Carthaginians, was conqueror. He slew eighteen thousand of the enemies, took five thousand with eight elephants, and received 74 cities upon promise of quarter. Then the conquered Carthaginians begged peace of the Romans; which when Regulus would not grant them but upon very hard terms, the Africans begged assistance of the Lacedæmonians; and by the general Xantippus, who was sent them by the Lacedæmonians, the general of the Romans, Regulus, was defeated with prodigious slaughter: for there were only two thousand men left of all the Roman army; fifteen thousand with the commander Regulus were taken, thirty thousand slain, Regulus himself clapt in chains.

22. When M. Æmilius Paulus, and S. Fulvius Nobilior were Consuls, both the Roman Consuls went to Africa, they make for Clypea with a fleet of 300 ships, and proceeded against the Carthaginians. They first defeat the Africans in a sea fight. The Consul Æmilius sunk* 104 ships of the enemies. took 30 with the soldiers on board, either slew or took 15 thousand of the en-

* Some say 114.

natoribus cepit, quindecim millia hostium aut occidit, aut cepit, militem suum ingenti prædâ ditavit; & subacta Africa tum fuisset, nisi tanta famâ fuisset ut diutius expectare exercitus non posset. Consules cum victrici classe redeuntes, circa Siciliam naufragium passi sunt: & tanta tempestas fuit, ut ex quadringentis sexaginta quatuor navibus, octoginta servari vix potuerint: neque ullo tempore tanta maritima tempestas audita est. Romani tamen statim trecentas naves reparaverunt, neque in aliquo animus his infractus fuit.

23. Cnæus Servilius Cæpio & C. Sempronius Blæsus Consules cum ducentis sexaginta navibus ad Africam profecti sunt, aliquot civitates ceperunt: prædâ ingentem reducentes, naufragium passi sunt. Itaque cum continuæ calamitates Romanis displicerent, decrevit senatus, ut a maritimis præ-

mies, and enriched his soldiers with abundance of plunder. And Africa would have been then subdued, if there had not been so great a famine, that the army could not stay any longer. The Consuls returning with the victorious fleet, suffered shipwreck about Sicily. And so great was the tempest, that of *464 ships, scarce four-score could be saved: nor was ever so great a tempest at sea heard of at any time. Yet the Romans immediately built 300 new ships, nor was their courage † broken in any respect.

23. The Consuls Cnæus Servilius Cæpio, and C. Sempronius Blæsus, went to Africa with 260 ships, and took some cities; and bringing back abundance of plunder, suffered shipwreck. Wherefore because these continued losses did not please the Romans, the Senate decreed to decline fighting at sea, and that there should only sixty ships be kept for the security of Italy.

* Here seems to be a mistake in the number, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice; for he has but just told us, that the Consuls went to Africa with 300 ships, and that they took but 30, which together comes far short of 464; there must be therefore a mistake made by the copier of Books in one place or other, the author could not be guilty of such a contradiction.

† *Infractus*, which usually signifies unbroken, has sometimes the signification of the simple word *fractus*, as here, and in *Virgil*,

Torpent infractæ ad prælia vires.

liis discederetur, & tantum sexaginta naves ad præsidium Italiæ salvæ essent.

24. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, C. Furio Pacello Consulibus, Metellus in Sicilia Afrorum ducem cum cxxx. elephantis, & magnis copiis venientem superavit; xx. millia hostium cecidit, sex & viginti elephantos cepit, reliquos errantes per Numidas, quos in auxilium habebat, collegit, & Romam deduxit ingenti pompa, cum cxxx. elephantorum numero omnia itinera compleret. Post hæc mala Carthaginenses Regulum ducem, quem ceperant, petierunt, ut Romam proficisceretur, & pacem a Romanis obtineret, ac permutationem captivorum faceret.

25. Ille Romam cum venisset, inductus in senatum, nihil quasi Romanus egit; dixitque se ex illa die, quæ in potestatem Afrorum venisset, Romanum esse desivisse. Itaque & uxorem a complexu removit, & Romanis suasit, ne pax cum Pœnis fieret: illos enim, fractos tot casibus, spem nullam habere; se tanti non esse, ut tot millia captivorum propter unum se & senem, & pau-

24. When L. Cæcilius Metellus, and C. Furius Pacellus were Consuls, Metellus defeated in Sicily a general of the Africans, coming against him with 130 elephants, and a vast army; he killed 20,000 of the enemies, took 26 elephants, and picked up the rest that strayed away by means of the Numidians, whom he had to assist him, and brought them to Rome in great pomp, filling all the roads with this number of 130 elephants. After these misfortunes, the Carthaginians desired the general Regulus, whom they had taken, to go to Rome, and procure a peace for them from the Romans, and make an exchange of prisoners.

25. After he was come to Rome, being brought into the Senate, he acted nothing as a Roman, and said that from the day in which he came into the hands of the Africans, he had ceased to be a Roman. Wherefore he both hindered his wife from embracing him; and advised the Romans, that a peace should not be made with the Carthaginians; for that they, being brought so low by so many misfortunes, had no hopes; that he was not so much worth,

eos qui ex Romanis capti fuerant, redderentur: itaque obtinuit. Nam Afros pacem petentes nullus admisit. Ipse Carthaginem rediit; offerentibusque Romanis, ut eum Romæ tenerent, negavit se in ea urbe mansurum, in qua, postquam Afri servierat, dignitatem honesti civis habere non posset. Regressus igitur ad Africam omnibus suppliciiis extinctus est.

*that so many thousand prisoners should be restored for him alone, an old man, and a few of the Romans, that were taken; and accordingly he carried it; for no one would hearken to the Africans, upon their desiring a peace. He returned to Carthage; *and the Romans offering to keep him at Rome, he denied that he would continue in that city, in which, after he had been in a state of captivity amongst the Africans, he could not have the dignity of an honorable citizen. Wherefore returning to Africa, † he was*

* If the Romans did offer to keep Regulus, contrary to his word given the Carthaginians to return, it was very base and dishonorable in them, and not agreeable to the accounts that our historians give of their conduct, upon other like occasions.

† The truth of this particular of the story, though we meet with it in many and the best of the Roman authors, and though it be not expressly contradicted by any one either of the Romans or Greeks that write the Roman story, yet it is very justly questioned by some. For, 1st, Polybius, who writes the history of this war, says not a word of it; of which silence, in a matter so remarkable and important, no other account can be given, but that he did not believe it, or knew it to be false, but perhaps had no mind to take notice of it, as such, for fear of giving offence to the Romans, who appear to have been fond of the story. 2dly, We learn from a fragment of Diodorus Siculus, that the two Carthaginian generals, Bostar and Hamilcar, taken prisoners in this war, were put into the hands of the Attilii, sons of this Regulus; that some time after, upon the death of Regulus, his widow supposing he had died from cruel treatment, incensed her sons so much against their prisoners, that by their ill usage of them, one of them died; and complaint being made to the tribunes of the Commons of the matter, they summoned the young gentlemen before them, and threatened them with very severe punishment, if they did not for the time to come take all fitting and due care of their prisoners; and that they narrowly escaped being put to death for what they had done, as highly tending to the scandal of the Roman name. From which put together, it appears very likely, that this story of the cruel death Regulus was put to, was a pure invention of the Attilii, or their mother, to cover or excuse their own barbarity. See Palermius' note upon Appianus Alexandrinus of Millius' edition, vol. 2, p. 4.

* From the building of the city, 510.

26. P. Claudio Pulchro, C. Junio Consulibus, Claudius contra auspicia pugnavit, & a Carthaginensibus victus est: Nam ex ducentis et viginti navibus, cum triginta fugit: xc. cum pugnatoribus captæ sunt, demersæ cæteræ, viginti millia capta. Alius quoque consul classem naufragio amisit, exercitum tamen salvum habuit; quia vicina littora erant.

27. Caio Luctatio Catulo, Aulo Posthumio Albino Consulibus, uno belli Punici vigesimo tertio, Catulo bellum contra Afros commissum est. Profectus est cum ccc. navibus in Siciliam. Afri contra ipsum cccc. paraverunt. Luctatius Catulus navem æger ascendit: vulneratus enim in pugna superiore fuerat. Contra Lilybæum civitatem Siciliæ pugnatum est ingenti virtute Romanorum; nam lxxiii. Carthaginensium naves captæ sunt, cxxv. demersæ; xxxii. millia hostium capta, xliii. occisa; infinitum auri argen-

put to death with all manner of tortures.

26. When P. Claudius Pulcher, and C. Junius were Consuls, Claudius fought contrary to the auspices, and was defeated by the Carthaginians; for he fled with 30 only of 220 ships; 90 were taken with the soldiers on board; the rest were sunk and twenty thousand men made prisoners. The other Consul too lost his fleet by shipwreck, yet saved his army because the shore was near.

27. C. Luctatius Catulus and A. Posthumius Albinus being Consuls, in the year of the Carthaginian war 23, the war against the Africans was committed to Catulus. He went with 300 ships into Sicily. The Africans fitted out 400 against him. Luctatius Catulus went aboard his ship sick, for he had been wounded in a former fight. A battle was fought with the utmost bravery on the Roman side, over against * Lilybæum, a city of Sicily; for 73 ships of the Carthaginians were taken, 125 sunk, thirty-two thousand of the enemies made prisoners, and thirteen thousand slain. An infinite quantity of gold and silver came into

* Lilybæum lay in the southwest corner of the island, near a cape of the same name.

tique pondus in potestatem Romanorum redactum. Ex classe Romana duodecim naves demersæ; pugnatum est vi. idus Martias. Statim Carthaginenses pacem petierunt, tributaque iis pax. Captivi Romanorum, qui tenebantur a Carthaginensibus, redditi sunt. Etiam Carthaginenses petierunt, ut redimi eos captivos liceret, quos ex Afris Romani tenebant. Senatus jussit sine pretio dari eos, qui in publica custodia essent; qui autem a privatis tenerentur, ut, pretio dominis reddito, Carthaginem redirent; atque id pretium ex fisco magis quam a Carthaginensibus solveretur.

28. Quintus Luctatius, Aulus Manlius Consules creati, bellum Faliscis intulerunt; quæ civitas Italiæ opulenta quondam fuit: quod ambo Consules intra sex dies postquam ve-

*the possession of the Romans; twelve ships of the Roman fleet were sunk: this battle was fought upon the *sixth before the ides of March. Immediately the Carthaginians sued for peace, and a peace was granted to them. The prisoners of the Romans, who were in possession of the Carthaginians, were restored. The Carthaginians likewise desired, they might be permitted to redeem their prisoners, which the Romans had of the Africans. †The Senate ordered those to be restored without ransom, who were in the custody of the public; but for those who were in the possession of private persons, that their ransom money being paid their masters, they should return to Carthage; and that that money should be paid out of the public treasury, rather than by the Carthaginians.*

28. Quintus Luctatius and Aulus Manlius being chosen Consuls, made war upon the Falisci: which was formerly a wealthy state of Italy; which the Consuls together finished in six days, after they came there;

* That is on the 10th of March. For in the months of March, May, July and October, the 15th day was called the *Ides*, the day before, the second of the *Ides*, or *pridie iduum*, and so backwards, till the 7th day, which in the forementioned months was called the *Nones*; but in all the other months, the 13th was the *Ides*, and the 5th the *Nones*.

† This was generous and noble, and nothing like offering to keep *Regulus*, to the ruin of his honor, and their own shame.

nerant, transegerunt, xv. *fifteen thousand of the enemy*
millibus hostium cæsis, *being slain, a peace granted to*
cæteris pace concessa, ag- *the rest, and yet their land to*
ro tamen ex medietate *the half part being taken from*
sublato. *them.*



EUTROPII
BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER III.

FINITO igitur Punico bello, quod per xxii. annos contractum est; Romani jam clarissima gloria noti, legatos ad Ptolemæum, Ægypti regem, miserunt, auxilia promittentes: quia rex Syriæ Antiochus ei bellum intulerat. Ille gratias Romanis egit, auxilia non accepit: jam enim fuerat pugna transacta. Eodem tempore potentissimus rex Siciliæ Hiero Romam venit, ad ludos spectandos, & ducenta millia modiorum tritici populo dono dedit.

2. Lucio Cornelio Lentulo, Fulvio Flacco Consulibus, quibus Hiero Ro-

WHEREFORE the *Punick war being ended, which was carried on for 22 years; the Romans being now famous for their most celebrated glory, sent ambassadors to Ptolemy, King of Egypt, promising him assistance; because Antiochus, King of Syria had made war upon him. He gave thanks to the Romans, but did not accept their assistance; for now the war was ended. At the same time Hiero, the most powerful King of Sicily, came to Rome to see the public games, and presented 200,000 *Modii of wheat to the people.*

2. *L. Cornelius Lentulus and Fulvius Flaccus being Consuls, in whose year Hiero had come*

* The *Modius* is commonly computed to be about a peck and a half of our measure.

mam venerat, etiam contra Ligures intra Italiam bellum gestum est, et de his triumphatum. Carthaginenses tum bella reparare tentabant, Sardinien- ses, qui ex conditione pacis Romanis parere debebant, ad rebellandum impellentes: Venit tamen legatio Carthaginensium Romam, et pacem impetravit.

3. Tito Manlio Torquato, Caio Attilio Balbo Consulibus, de Sardis triumphatum est: et pace omnibus locis facta, Romani nullum bellum habuerunt, quod his post Romam conditam, semel tantum, Numa Pompilio regnante, contigerat.

4 Lucius Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus Consules bellum contra Illyrios gesserunt: et multis civitatibus captis, etiam reges in deditionem acceperunt. Tum primum de Illyriis triumphatum est.

5. Lucio Æmilio Consule. ingentes Gallorum copiae Alpes transierunt: sed pro Romanis tota Italia consensit: traditumque est Fabio historico, qui ei bello interfuit, DCCC. milia hominum parata ad id

to Rome, a war was carried on likewise against the Ligurians within Italy, and there was a triumph upon their account. The Carthaginians then attempted to renew the war, exciting the Sardinians, who by an article of peace were obliged to be subject to the Romans, to rebel; yet an embassy of the Carthaginians came to Rome, and obtained peace.

3. T. Manlius Torquatus and C. Attilius Balbus being Consuls, there was a triumph over the Sardinians: and a peace being made in all places, the Romans had no war, which had happened to them but once, since the building of Rome, when Numa Pompilius was reigning.

4. The Consuls L. Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus carried on a war against the Illyrians: and taking many cities, received likewise their princes upon submission. Then for the first time there was a triumph over the Illyrians.

5. When L. Æmilius was Consul, a vast army of the Gauls passed the Alps: but all Italy was unanimous for the Romans; and it is recorded by Fabius the historian, who was actually present in that war, that *eight hundred thousand

* An incredible number, considering the Romans upon other occasions never affected great armies; they rarely exceeded forty thou-

bellum fuisse: sed res per Consules tantum prospere gesta est: xl. millia hostium interfecta sunt, et triumphus Æmilio decretus.

6. Aliquot deinde annis post, contra Gallos intra Italiam pugnatum est: finitumque est bellum Marco Claudio Marcello, Cnæo Cornelio Scipione Consulibus. Tunc Marcellus cum parva manu equitum dimicavit, et regem Gallorum, Viridomarum nomine, manusua occidit. Postea cum collega suo ingentes copias Gallorum peremit; Mediolanum expugnavit: grandem prædam Romam pertulit: ac triumphans Marcellus spolia Galli stipiti imposita humeris suis vexit.

7. M. Minucio, P. Cornelio Consulibus, Istri bellum illatum est, quia latrocinati naves Romanorum fuerant, quæ frumenta exhibebant: perdomitiq; sunt omnes. Eodem anno Punicum secundum

men were levied for that war: but the business was successfully managed by the Consuls only; forty thousand of the enemy were slain; and a triumph voted for Æmilius.

6. *Then some years after, the Romans again engaged against the Gauls within Italy: and the war was ended by the Consuls M. Claudius Marcellus and Cnæus Cornelius Scipio. Then Marcellus fought the enemy with a small body of horse, and slew the King of the Gaul, Viridomarus by name, with his own hands. Afterwards with his colleague he cut off a vast army of the Gauls, took *Mediolanum; and brought abundance of plunder to Rome. And Marcellus in his triumph, carried upon his shoulders the spoils of the Gaul hung upon a stake.*

7. *M. Minucius and P. Cornelius being Consuls, a war was made upon the †Istrians, because they had robbed some ships of the Romans, which were bringing corn to the city; and they were all conquered. In the ‡ same year the second war*

sand, and were often much below that number; their successes were owing to the admirable contrivance of their government at home, for the encouragement of true merit, and their good discipline in their armies abroad. But this extraordinary preparation for the reception of the Gauls, was the effect of that terrible impression, the sacking of Rome by that people, had made in the minds of the Romans.

* In the northwest parts of Italy, above the Po, the capital city of the people called Galli Insubres, now Milan.

† The Istri were a people lying betwixt Italy and Illyricum.

‡ This is a mistake; it was two years after that the second Punic war begun, viz. in the year from the building of Rome 534.

Romanis illatum est per Annibalem Carthaginensium ducem, qui Saguntum Hispaniæ civitatem, Romanis amicam oppugnare aggressus est, agens viscesmum æ'tatis annum; copiis congregatis cl. millibus peditum et xx. millibus equitum. Huic Romani per legatos denunciaverunt, ut bello abstineret. Is legatos admittere noluit. Romani etiam Carthaginem miserunt, ut mandaretur Annibali, ne bellum contra socios populi Romani gereret: sed dura responsa a Carthaginensibus reddita. Saguntini interea, fame victi; captique ab Annibale, ultimis pœnis afficiuntur.

8. Tum Publius Cornelius Scipio cum exercitu in Hispaniam profectus est, Tiberius Sempronius in Siciliam, bellum Carthaginensibus indictum est. Annibal relicto in Hispania fratre Asdrubale Pyrenæum transiit: Al-

*of the Carthaginians was made upon the Romans, by Annibal, general of the Carthaginians, who ventured to attack *Saguntum, a city of Spain, and an ally of the Romans, when he was going upon the †20th year of his age; having got together an army of an hundred and fifty thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse. The Romans charged him, by deputies sent for that purpose, to forbear the war, he would not admit the deputies to a hearing. The Romans likewise sent to Carthage, desiring that orders might be sent to Annibal, not to carry on a war against the allies of the Roman people: but a rough reply was made by the Carthaginians. In the mean time the Saguntini, being forced by famine, and taken by Annibal, were subjected to ‡the most extreme punishments.*

8. Then P. Cornelius Scipio went with an army into Spain, Tiberius Sempronius into Sicily, and war was proclaimed against the Carthaginians. Annibal having left his brother Asdrubal in Spain, passed the Pyrenean, and laid open for himself the Alps, as yet un-

* Saguntum was a city of Hispania Tarraconensis, situated about a mile from the Mediterranean, now Morvedre.

† Annibal was then 27 years of age.

‡ The principal inhabitants burnt themselves, and their substance; of the rest, all the males of age were put to the sword, and the women, &c. divided amongst the soldiers as booty.

pes adhuc in ea parte invias, sibi patefecit. Traditur ad Italiam lxxx. millia peditum, et xx. millia equitum, septem et triginta elephantes adduxisse. Interea multi Ligures et Galli Annibali se junxerunt. Sempronius Gracchus, cognito ad Italiam Annibalis adventu, e Sicilia exercitum Ariminum trajecit.

passed in that part. He is said to have brought into Italy four-score thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse, and seven and thirty elephants. In the mean time, many of the Ligurians and Gauls joined themselves to Annibal. Sempronius Gracchus hearing of Annibal's coming into Italy, drew his army out of Sicily to Ariminum.

9. Publius Cornelius Scipio Annibali primus occurrit: commisso prælio, fugatis suis ipse vulneratus in castra rediit. Sempronius Gracchus et ipse conflixit apud Trebiam amnem: is quoque vincitur. Annibali multi se in Italia dediderunt. Inde ad Tusciam veniens Annibal, Flaminius Consuli occurrit: ipsum Flaminium interemit: Romanorum viginti quinque millia cæsa sunt: cæteri diffugerunt. Missus adversus Annibalem postea a Romanis Quintus Fabius Maximus; is eum, differendo pugnam ab impetu fregit: mox inventa occasione vicit.

9. * Publius Cornelius Scipio first meets Annibal; and joining battle, his men being routed, he returned wounded into the camp. Sempronius Gracchus likewise engaged him at the river † Trebias; he likewise is defeated. Many in Italy surrendered themselves to Annibal. From thence Annibal coming into Tuscia meets with the Consul Flaminius, slew Flaminius himself, and ‡ 25,000 Romans besides were killed: the rest fled. Afterwards, Q. Fabius Maximus was sent against Annibal by the Romans. He by declining battle, broke his mettle for him, and soon after, having got an advantage against him, routed him.

* He was not gone into Spain then, as our author says in the foregoing chapter, but he had sent his brother Cnæus thither.

† It falls into the Po on the south side.

‡ Livy says but 15,000.

10. Quingentesimo et quadragesimo anno a condita urbe, Lucius Æmilius, P. Terentius Varro contra Annibalem mittuntur, Fabioque succedunt: qui Fabius ambos Consules monuit, ut Annibalem calidum et impatientem ducem non aliter vincerent, quam prælium differendo. Verum cum impatientia Varronis Consulis, contradicente Consule altero, apud vicum, qui Cannæ appellatur, in Apulia pugnatum esset, ambo Consules ab Annibale vincuntur. In ea pugna tria milia Afrorum pereunt; magna pars de exercitu Annibalis sauciatur; nullo tamen Punico bello Romani gravius accepti sunt: periit enim in eo Æmilius Paulus Consul: Consulares et Prætorii xx. Senatores capti aut occisi

10. *In the †540th year from the building of the city, L. Æmilius and P. Terentius Varro are sent against Annibal, and succeeded Fabius: which Fabius warned ‡both the Consuls that they could not otherwise conquer that subtil and impatient general than by waving battle. But a battle being fought, through the impatience of the Consul Varro, though the other Consul opposed it, at a country town, which is called Cannæ, in Apulia; both the Consuls were overthrown by Annibal. In that battle three thousand of the Africans are lost, a great part of Annibal's army is wounded; however, the Romans were not more roughly handled in any battle with the Carthaginians: for the Consul Æmilius Paulus fell in it; and 20 gentlemen that had been Consuls and Prætors; 30 Senators were taken or slain, besides 300*

† He should have said 537.

‡ He did not address himself to both the Consuls, but Æmilius only, the other, Varro, who was but a butcher's son, but had raised himself by his mettle and activity to the Consulate, he knew to be too violently bent upon fighting, to regard any advice of his to the contrary. The event seems to prove that Fabius had a thorough knowledge of the Romans, and the enemy they had to deal with, and therefore that his advice was well grounded. But for all that, the Romans were so far from expressing any resentment against the man, who seemed by his rashness to have brought this terrible stroke upon them, that, upon his return to Rome, he was met by all degrees of people, and publicly thanked, for testifying by thus facing his country again, that he did not despair of its recovery from the ill condition it was at that time in, and they continued to give him a command in their armies for several years together after this; in which the Roman people shewed a greatness of soul rarely to be found in single persons.

xxx. nobiliores viri ccc. militum xl. millia; equitum tria millia et quingenti; in quibus malis nemo tamen Romanorum pacis mentionem habere dignatus est. Servi, quod nunquam ante, manumissi, & milites facti sunt.

11. Post eam pugnam multæ Italiæ civitates, quæ Romanis paruerant, se ad Annibalem transtulerunt. Annibal Romanis obtulit, ut captivos redimerent: responsumque est a Senatu, eos cives non esse necessarios qui, cum armati essent, capi potuissent. Ille omnes postea variis suppliciis interfecit, et tres modios aureorum annulorum Carthaginem misit: quos e manibus Equitum Romanorum, Senatorum, et militum detraxerat, Interea in Hispania, ubi frater Annibalis Asdrubal remanserat cum magno exercitu, ut eam totam Afris subigeret, a duobus Scipionibus Romanis ducibus vincitur; perditque in

noblemen, and 40 thousand soldiers, three thousand five hundred horse. In the midst of which losses none of the Romans would make any mention of peace: the slaves, which had never been done before, were enfranchised and made soldiers.

11. After that battle many cities of Italy, which had been subject to the Romans, went over to Annibal. Annibal offered the Romans liberty to redeem the prisoners: and * answer was made by the Senate, that those citizens were not necessary, who, though they were armed, could be taken prisoners. He afterwards put them all to death with various tortures, and sent † three modii of gold rings to Carthage, which he had taken from the hands of the Roman Knights, Senators and Soldiers. In the mean time, in Spain, where the brother of Annibal Asdrubal had stayed with a great army, to reduce all that province under the Africans, he is conquered by the two Roman generals, the Scipios, and loses in that battle 35 thousand men: of these 10

* A strange kind of an answer in such sort of circumstances, and which shews the invincible spirit of the Romans at that time.

† Livy says three and a half, a vast quantity, which gave occasion, to Pliny to conjecture that, at that time, the gold ring was worn by the commoners as well as those of the Equestrian and Senatorian order, which afterwards was confined to the two latter. See Pliny, b. 33 a. 50.

pugna xxxv. millia hominum, ex his capiuntur x millia, occiduntur xxv. Mittuntur ei a Carthaginensibus ad reparandas vires xii. millia peditum, iv. millia equitum, xx. elephanti.

12. Anno quarto postquam in Italiam Annibal venit, Marcus Claudius Marcellus Consul apud Nolam, civitatem Campaniæ, contra Annibalem bene pugnavit. Annibal multas civitates Romanorum per Apuliam, Calabriam et Brutios occupavit: quo tempore etiam rex Macedoniæ Philippus ad eum legatos misit, promittens auxilia contra Romanos, sub hac conditione, ut deletis Romanis, ipse quoque contra Græcos ab Annibale auxilia acciperet. Captis igitur legatis Philippi, et recognita, Romani in Macedoniam Marcum Valerium Lævinum ire jusserunt; in Sardiniam Titum Manlium Proconsulem: Nam etiam ea sollicitata ab Annibale Romanos deseruerat.

13. Ita uno tempore quatuor locis pugnabatur; in Italia contra Annibalem; in Hispania, contra fratrem ejus Asdrubalem; in Macedonia, contra Philippum; in Sardi-

thousand are taken, 25 thousand are slain: 12 thousand foot, four thousand horse, and 20 elephants are sent him by the Carthaginians to recruit his army.

12. In the fourth year after Annibal came into Italy, M. Claudius Marcellus the Consul, fought successfully against Annibal at Nola, a city of Campania. Annibal seized upon many cities of the Romans, in Apulia, Calabria, and the country of the Brutii. At which time likewise Philip, King of Macedonia sent messengers to him, promising him assistance against the Romans, upon this condition, that after the Romans should be conquered, he should likewise receive assistance from Annibal against the Greeks. Wherefore these messengers of Philip being taken, and the matter discovered, the Romans ordered M. Valerius Lævinus to go into Macedonia, Titus Manlius the Proconsul into Sardinia, for that island too being wheedled by Annibal, had forsaken the Romans.

13. Thus, at one time, the war was carried on in four several places; in Italy against Annibal; in Spain against his brother Asdrubal; in Macedonia against Philip; and in Sardinia against the Sar-

nia, contra Sardos, & alterum Asdrubalem Carthaginensem. Is a Tito Manlio Proconsule, qui ad Sardiniam missus fuerat, vivus est captus; occisa cum eo xii. millia, capti mille quingenti; & a Romanis Sardinia subacta. Manlius victor captivos & Asdrubalem Romam reportavit. Interea etiam Philippus a Lævino in Macedonia vincitur, & in Hispania a Scipionibus Asdrubal, & Mago tertius frater Annibalis.

14. Decimo anno postquam Annibal in Italiam venerat, P. Sulpicio, Cnæo Fulvio Consulibus, Annibal usque ad quartum miliarum urbis accessit, equites ejus usque ad portas: mox Consulum metu, cum exercitu venientium, Annibal ad Campaniam se recepit. In Hispania a fratre Asdrubale ambo Scipiones, qui per multos annos victores fuerant, interficiuntur; exercitus tamen integer remansit; casu enim magis quam virtute erant decepti: quo tempore etiam a Consule Marcello Siciliæ magna pars capta est, quam te-

dinians, and the other Asdrubal, a Carthaginian. He was taken alive by T. Manlius the Proconsul, who had been sent to Sardinia: there were slain with him 12 thousand men, a thousand five hundred taken, and Sardinia subdued by the Romans. The conqueror Manlius brought off the prisoners and Asdrubal to Rome. In the mean time too Philip is beat by Lævinus in Macedonia, and Asdrubal, and Mago, the third brother of Annibal, by the Scipios in Spain.

14. *In the *tenth year after Annibal came into Italy, when Publius Sulpicius, and Cnæus Fulvius were Consuls, Annibal came within four miles of the city, and his horse up to the very gates; but presently for fear of the Consuls, †who were coming with an army, Annibal withdrew himself into Campania. In Spain both the Scipios, who had been victorious for several years, are slain by Annibal's brother Asdrubal: yet the army remained entire; for they had been trepanned more by chance than any good conduct of the enemy; at which time too, a great part of Sicily was reduced by the Consul Marcellus, which the Africans had be-*

* It should be the eighth.

† They did actually come up with him, and fought him; but the battle was not decisive, by reason of a great tempest that parted them.

nere Afri cœperant : & ex nobilissima urbe Syracusana præda ingens prælata est. Lævinus in Macedonia cum Philippo & multis Græciæ populis, & rege Asiæ Attalo, amicitiam fecit : & ad Siciliam profectus, Annonem quendam Afrorum ducem apud Agrigentum civitatem cum ipso oppido cepit, eumque Romam cum captivis nobilibus misit ; xl. civitates in deditionem accepit, xxvi. expugnavit. Ita omni Sicilia recepta, Macedonia fracta, cum ingenti gloria Romam regressus est. Annibal in Italia Cnæum Fulvium Consulem subito aggressus cum octo millibus hominum interfecit.

15. Interea ad Hispanias, ubi, occisis duobus Scipionibus, nullus Romanus dux erat, Pub. Cornelius Scipio mittitur, filius Publii Scipionis, qui ibidem bellum gesserat, annos natus quatuor & viginti, vir Romanorum omnium & sua ætate

*gun to take possession of: and abundance of spoil was carried before him in his triumph, taken from *the most noble city of Syracuse. Lævinus in Macedonia made an alliance with †Philip, and many States of Greece, and Attalus the King of Asia; and going into Sicily, took Anno, a certain general of the Carthaginians, at the city of Agrigentum, with the town itself, and sent him to Rome with other noble prisoners: he took in 40 cities upon surrender, and 26 by force. Thus having recovered all Sicily, and humbled Macedonia, he returned with great glory to Rome. Annibal in Italy suddenly falling upon the Consul Cnæus Fulvius, killed him with eight thousand men.*

15. In the mean time is sent to Spain, where after the two Scipios were slain, there was no Roman general, Publius Cornelius Scipio, the son of that Publius Scipio who had carried on the war there, four and twenty years old, almost the greatest man of all the Romans, both in his own age and the following

* The city was defended against Marcellus, one of the greatest generals the Romans then had, for three years together, by the wonderful management of Archimedes, the greatest mathematician that ever lived, excepting Sir Isaac Newton, who will be the glory of his country till time shall be no more.

† This is, I fear, a mistake ; for Livy takes no notice of any alliance with Philip, though he does of the rest.

& posteriori tempore fere primus. Is Carthaginem Hispaniæ capit, in qua omne aurum & argentum, & belli apparatus Afri habebant: nobilissimos quoq; obsides, quos ab Hispanis acceperat: Magonem etiam fratrem Annibalis ibidem capit; quem Romam cum aliis mittit. Romæ ingens lætitia post hunc nuntium fuit. Scipio Hispanorum obsides parentibus reddidit. Qua re omnes fere Hispani ad eum uno animo transierunt. Postque Asdrubalem Annibalis fratrem victum fugat, & prædam maximam capit.

16. Interea in Italia Consul Q. Fabius Maximus Tarentum recepit: in qua ingentes copię Annibalis erant; & ibi etiam ducem Annibalis Carthalonem occidit, xxv. millia captivorum vendidit: prædam militibus dispertivit, pecuniam hominum venditorum ad fiscum retulit. Tum multæ civitates, Romanorum quæ ad Annibalem transierant prius, rursus se

*time. He takes *Carthage in Spain, in which the Africans had all their gold and silver, and ammunition; and noble hostages too, which he had received from the Spaniards: he takes in the same place likewise Mago the brother of Annibal, whom he sends to Rome with others. There was huge joy at Rome, after this news. Scipio restored the hostages of the Spaniards to their parents. Upon which thing almost all the Spaniards went over to him with one consent. And afterwards he put to flight Asdrubal, the brother of Annibal, and gets abundance of plunder.*

16. In the mean time in Italy, the Consul Q. Fabius Maximus recovered Tarentum, in which were a great number of Annibal's troops: and there he likewise slew a general of Annibal's, one Cathalo: he sold 25 thousand prisoners, and divided the plunder amongst his soldiers but brought the money arising from the men that were sold into the †treasury. Then many cities of the Romans, which had gone over to Annibal before, surrendered themselves again to

* This was called Carthago Nova, now Cartagena, built by the Carthaginians. It lies in that part of Spain, called the kingdom of Murcia.

† Our author should rather have used the word *ærarium*, *fiscus* being used after Augustus' time, to signify the Emperor's exchequer, as distinct from the *ærarium*, or treasury of the state.

Fabio Maximo reddiderunt. Insequenti anno Scipio in Hispania egregias res egit, & per se, & per fratrem suum Lucium Scipionem: lxx. civitates recepit. In Italia tamen male pugnatum est. Nam Claudius Marcellus Consul ab Annibale occisus est.

17. Tertio anno postquam Scipio ad Hispaniam profectus fuerat rursus res inclytas gerit: regem Hispaniarum magno prælio victum in amicitiam accepit, & primus omnium a victo obsides non poscit.

18. Desperans Annibal Hispanias contra Scipionem diutius posse retineri, fratrem suum Asdrubalem ad Italiam cum omnibus copiis evocavit. Is veniens eodem itinere quo etiam Annibal venerat, a Consulibus Appio Claudio Nerone, & Marco Livio Salinatore, apud Senam Piceni civitatem, in insidias compositas incidit: strenue tamen pugnans occisus est: ingentes ejus copiarum captæ aut interfectæ sunt: magnum pondus auri atque argenti Romam relatum. Post hæc Annibal diffidere jam de belli cœpit eventum, & Romanis ingens animus accessit. Itaque & ipsi

Fabius Maximus. In the following year Scipio performed extraordinary things in Spain, both by himself and his brother Lucius Scipio; he took in 70 cities. Yet the Romans fought with ill success in Italy: for the Consul Claudius Marcellus was slain by Annibal.

17. *In the third year after Scipio had gone to Spain, he performs again glorious things. He admitted a King of Spain, after he had conquered him in a great battle, to an alliance, and was the first of all who demanded no hostages of a conquered enemy.*

18. *Annibal despairing that Spain could be kept any longer against Scipio, sent for his brother Asdrubal to Italy, with all his forces. He coming the same way that Annibal too had come, fell into an ambuscade laid for him, by the Consuls Appianus Claudius Nero, and Marcus Livius Salinator, at Sena, a city of Picene: yet he was slain fighting stoutly: his great forces were either taken or slain: a vast quantity of gold and silver was carried to Rome. After this, Annibal begun now to despair of the event of the war, and great courage was added to the Romans; wherefore they likewise sent for Publius Cornelius Scipio out of Spain. He came to Rome with great glory.*

evocaverunt ex Hispania Publium Cornelium Scipionem. Is Romam cum ingenti gloria venit.

19. Quinto Cæcilio Lucio Valerio Consulibus, omnes civitates, quæ in Brutiis ab Annibale tenebantur, Romanis se traderunt.

20. Anno xiv. postquam in Italiam Annibal venerat, Scipio, qui multa bene in Hispania egerat, Consul est factus, & in Africam missus, cui viro divinum quiddam inesse existimabatur, adeo ut putaretur cum Numinibus habere sermonem. Is in Africa contra Annonem ducem Afrorum pugnat, exercitum ejus interficit. Secundo prælio castra cepit, cum quatuor millibus & quingentis militibus, xi. millibus occisis. Syphacem Numidiæ regem, qui se Afris conjunxerat, capit, & castra ejus invadit. Syphax cum nobilissimis Numidis, & infinitis spoliis, a Scipione Romam mittitur: quare audita, omnis fere Ita-

19. *Quintus Cæcilius, and Lucius Valerius being Consuls, all the cities which were possessed by Annibal amongst the Brutii, submitted themselves to the Romans.*

20. *In the 14th year after Annibal had come into Italy, Scipio, who had done many things successfully in Spain, was made Consul, and sent into Africa; in which man it was supposed there was something divine, so that he was thought to have converse with the Gods. He engages in Africa against Anno, general of the Africans, and cuts off his army, in a great measure. In a second battle he took his camp, with four thousand and five hundred of his soldiers, 11 thousand being slain. He takes Syphax, King of Numidia, who had joined himself with the Africans, and seizes his camp. Syphax with the most noble Numidians and an infinite deal of spoil is sent by Scipio to Rome; which thing being heard of, almost all Italy forsakes Annibal.*

* Our author is here mistaken, if the Librarians have done him justice. It was not the Brutii, but the Lucani, that submitted themselves at this time to the Romans.

† I cannot but approve of the correction of this passage by Tanaquil le Fevre, who reads *incendit* for *invadit*, for he did not take the camp, but burnt it.

lia Annibalem deserit : *He is ordered by the Carthaginians to return to Africa, which Scipio laid waste.*

21. Ita anno xvii. ab Annibale Italia liberata est, quam flens dicitur reliquisse. Legati Carthaginiensium pacem a Scipione petierunt ; ab eo ad Senatum Romam missi sunt : xlv. dies his induciæ datæ sunt quousque Romam ire & regredi possent : xxx. millia pondo argenti ab his accepta sunt. Senatus ex arbitrio Scipionis pacem jussit cum Carthaginiensibus fieri. Scipio his conditionibus dedit, ne amplius quam xxx. naves haberent quingenta millia pondo argenti darent, captivos & perfugas redderent.

22. Interim Annibale veniente ad Africam ; pax turbata est ; multa hostilia ab Afris facta sunt. Legati tamen eorum ex urbe venientes, a Romanis capti sunt, & jubente Scipione dimissi. Annibal quoque, frequentibus præliis victus a Scipione, petiit etiam ipse pacem. Cum ventum esset ad colloquium, iisdem conditionibus data est quibus prius : addita quingentis millibus pondo argenti, c. millia librarum propter

21. *Thus Italy was delivered from Annibal in the 17th year of the war, which he is said to have left weeping. Ambassadors of the Carthaginians desired peace of Scipio ; they were sent by him to Rome to the Senate. Truce was granted them for 45 days till they could go to Rome and come back ; 30 thousand pounds of silver were received from them. The Senate ordered a peace to be made with the Carthaginians, according to the pleasure of Scipio. Scipio granted it upon these terms, that they should have no more than 30 ships, should give 500 thousand pounds of silver, and restore the prisoners and deserters.*

22. *In the mean time, upon Annibal's coming to Africa, the peace was interrupted, and many hostilities committed by the Africans. Yet their Ambassadors, as they were coming from the city Rome, were taken by the Romans, and by Scipio's order dismissed. Annibal too being conquered in several battles by Scipio, begged peace himself too. When he came to a conference upon it it was granted upon the same terms as before ; only a hundred thousand libra were added to the five hundred thousand*

novam perfidiam. Carthaginensibus condiciones displicuerunt, jusseruntque Annibalem pugnare. Infertur a Scipione, & Massinissa alio rege Numidarum, qui amicitiam cum Scipione fecerat, Carthagini bellum. Annibal tres exploratores ad Scipionis castra misit: quos captos Scipio circumduci per castra jussit, ostendique eis totum exercitum; mox etiam prandium dari dimittique, ut renunciarent Annibali quæ apud Romanos vidissent.

23. Interea prælium ab utroque duce instructum est, quale vix ulla memoria fuit: quum peritissimi viri copias suas ad bellum educerent. Scipio victor recedit, pene ipso Annibale capto: qui primum cum multis equitibus, deinde cum xx. postremo cum quatuor evasit. Inventa in castris Annibalis argenti pondo xx. millia, auri octingenta, cætera supellectili copiosa. Post id certamen pax cum Carthaginensibus facta est. Scipio Romam rediit, & ingenti gloria triumphavit, atque Africanus ex eo appellari cœptus est. Finem ac-

pound weight of silver for their late treachery. These articles displeased the Carthaginians, and they ordered Annibal to fight. The war is carried by Scipio, and Massinissa, another King of the Numidians, who had made an alliance with Scipio, up to Carthage itself. Annibal sent three spies to Scipio's camp, whom being seized, Scipio ordered to be led round the camp, and the whole army to be shewn them, and then a dinner to be given them, and dismissed, that they might tell Annibal what they had seen amongst the Romans.

23. *In the mean time a battle was prepared for by both generals, such as scarce ever was in any age; when these most skilful men drew out their troops to the fight. Scipio comes off conqueror. Annibal himself being well nigh taken; who got off at first with many horse, then with twenty, and at last with but four. 20 thousand pounds of silver were found in Annibal's camp, and eight hundred of gold, with other baggage in great plenty. After that battle a peace was made with the Carthaginians. Scipio returned to Rome, and triumphed in great glory, and begun to be called from thence Africanus. The second Carthaginian war had an end*

cepit secundum Punicum *19 years after it begun.
bellum, post annum no-
num decimum quam cœ-
perat.

* A period was put to this war in its 18th year, that is, 552 from the building of Rome, just 200 years before Christ.



EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER IV.

TRANSACTO Punico bello sequutum est Macedonicum contra Philippum regem.

2. Quingentesimo & quinquagesimo primo anno ab urbe condita, T. Quintius Flaminius adversus Philippum regem mittitur: res prospere gessit; pax ei data est his legibus, ne Græciæ civitatibus, quas Romani contra eum defenderant, bellum inferret, ut captivos & transfugas redderet, quinquaginta solum naves haberet, reliquas Romanis redderet: per annos decem quaterna millia pon-

AFTER the Carthaginian war was ended, the *Macedonian followed against King Philip.

2. † In the 551st year from the building of the city, † T. Quintius Flaminius is sent against King Philip. He managed his affairs successfully: a peace was granted him upon these terms, that he should not make war upon the cities of Greece which the Romans had defended against him, that he should restore the prisoners and deserters, should have only 50 ships, and deliver up the rest to the Romans; should pay for ten years, four thousand pound weight of silver, and give his son Demetrius as an

* The Macedonian war begun 13 years before the conclusion of the Carthaginian.

† Livy says in the 550th.

‡ T. Quintius Flaminius was not the first commander that was sent into Macedonia after the end of the Punick war, but the third.

do argenti præstaret, & obsidem daret filium suum Demetrium. Titus Quintius etiam Lacedæmoniis intulit bellum; ducem eorum Nabidem vicit: & quibus voluit conditionibus, in fidem accepit: ingenti gloria duxit ante currum nobilissimos obsides, Demetrium Philippi filium, & Armenem Nabidis.

3. Transacto bello Macedonico, sequutum est Syriacum contra Antiochum regem, P. Cornelio Scipione, M. Acilio Glabrio Consulis. Huic Antiocho Annibal se junxerat, Carthaginem patriam suam, ne Romanistraderetur, relinquens. M. Acilius Glabrio in Achaia pugnavit bene. Castra regis Antiochi nocturna pugna capta sunt: ipse fugatur. Philippo quia contra Antiochum Romanis auxilio fuisset, filius Demetrius redditus est.

4. L. Cornelio Scipione, C. Lælio Consulis, Scipio Africanus fratri suo L. Cornelio Scipioni Consuli legatus contra Antiochum profectus est. Annibal, qui cum Antiocho erat, navali prælio victus est. Ipse postea Antio-

chus. *T. Quintius likewise made war upon the Lacedæmonians, conquered their prince Nabis, and admitted him to a peace upon what terms he thought fit; and led in great glory, before his chariot the most noble hostages, Demetrius the son of Philip, and Armenes the son of Nabis.*

3. After the Macedonian war was ended, the Syrian followed against King Antiochus; when Publius Cornelius Scipio and Marcus Acilius Glabrio were Consuls. Annibal had joined himself to this Antiochus, quitting his native place Carthage, lest he should be delivered up to the Romans. M. Acilius Glabrio fought successfully in Achaia. The camp of King Antiochus was taken in a battle by night; he himself is forced to fly. Demetrius his son was returned to Philip, because he had been assisting to the Romans against Antiochus.

4. L. Cornelius Scipio and C. Lælius being Consuls, Scipio Africanus went as lieutenant to his brother L. Cornelius Scipio the Consul, against Antiochus. Annibal, who was with Antiochus, was conquered in a battle by sea. Afterwards Antiochus himself was routed in a great battle by the Consul C.

chus circa Sipylum & Magnesiam Asiæ civitatem, a Consule Cornelio Scipione ingenti prælio fusus est. Auxilio fuit Romanis in ea pugna Eumenes, Attali regis frater, qui Eumeniam in Phrygia condidit. Quinquaginta millia peditum, iv. millia equitum eo certamine ex parte regis occisa sunt. Tum rex Antiochus pacem petit, quæ iisdem conditionibus datur a Senatu, quamquam victo, quibus ante offerebatur, ut ex Europa & Asia recederet, atque intra Taurum se contineret; x. millia talentorum, & xx. obsides præberet: Annibalem concitatore belli dederet. Eumeni regi donatæ sunt omnes Asiæ civitates, quas Antiochus bello perdiderat: & Rhodiis qui auxilium Romanis contra regem Antiochum tulerant, multæ urbes concessæ sunt. Scipio Romam redit, ingenti gloria triumphavit; nomen & ipse, ad imitationem fratris. Asiatici accepit, quia Asiam vice rat: sicuti frater ipsius, propter Africam domi-

*Scipio, about *Siphylus, and Magnesia, a city of Asia: Eumenes the brother of King Attalus, who built Eumenia in Phrygia, was assisting to the Romans in that battle: 50 thousand foot and four thousand horse were slain in that fight on the King's side. Then King Antiochus desires peace, which is granted him, though conquered, upon the same terms on which it was offered before by the Senate, that he should withdraw out of Europe and Asia, and confine himself within † Taurus, give ten thousand talents and 20 hostages; and surrender up Annibal, the raiser of the war. All the cities of Asia were given to King Eumenes, which Antiochus had lost in the war; and many cities were granted to the Rhodians, who had given assistance to the Romans against King Antiochus. Scipio returned to Rome, and triumphed in great glory: and he too, in imitation of his brother, took the name of Asiaticus, because he had conquered Asia; as his brother, for the conquest of Africa, was called Africanus.*

* A mountain of Lydia, a province of Asia Minor.

† A mountain that takes its rise from the north side of Cilicia, and stretches from thence through the middle of Asia, as far as the Indies.

tam, Africanus appellabatur.

5. Spurio Posthumio Albino, Q. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, M. Fulvius de Ætolis triumphavit. Annibal, qui victo Antiocho, ne Romanis traderetur, ad Prusiam Bithyniæ regem fugerat; repetitus, etiam ab eo est per Titum Quintium Flaminium: et, cum tradendus esset Romanis, venenum bibit, et apud Libyssam in finibus Nicomediensium sepultus est.

6. Philippo rege Macedoniae mortuo, qui et adversum Romanos bellum gesserat, et postea Romanis contra Antiochum auxilium tulerat, filius ejus Perseus in Macedonia rebellavit, ingentibus copiis ad bellum paratis. Nam adjutores habebat Cotyn Thraciæ regem, et Illyrici regem Gentium nomine. Romanis autem in auxilium erant Eumenes Asiæ rex, Ariarathes Cappadociæ, Antiochus Syriæ, Ptolemæus Ægypti, Massinissa Numidiæ, Prusias autem rex Bithyniæ, quanquam sororem Persei uxorem haberet,

5. *Spurius Posthumius Albinus and Q. Marcius Philippus being Consuls, M. Fulvius triumphed over the †Ætoli-ans. Annibal, who after Antiochus was conquered, had fled to Prusias, King of Bithynia, that he might not be delivered up to the Romans, was demanded of him too by T. Quintius Flaminius; and when he was to have been delivered up to the Romans, he drank poison, and was buried at Libysa, in the country of the Nicomedians.*

6. *Philip, King of Macedonia being dead, who too had carried on a war against the Romans, and had afterwards given assistance to the Romans against Antiochus; his son Perseus rebelled in Macedonia, having provided great forces for the war. For he had for his assistants Cotys the King of Thrace, and the King of Illyricum Gentius by name. Eumenes, King of Asia, Ariarathes of Cappadocia, Antiochus of Syria, Ptolemy, of Egypt, Massinissa of Numidia, were assistant to the Romans. But Prusias, King of Bithynia, although he had the sister of Perseus to wife, behaved himself as neuter betwixt both parties.*

† The Ætolians were a people of Greece, in the west parts of Achaia.

utrisque se æquum præbuit. Dux Romanorum P. Licinius Consul est a rege gravi prælio victus : neque tamen Romani quamquam superati, regi petenti pacem præstare voluerunt, nisi his conditionibus, ut se & suos Senatui & Populo Romano dederet. Mox missus contra eum Lucius Æmilius Paulus Consul, & in Illyricum C. Anicius Prætor, contra Gentium. Sed Gentius facile uno prælio victus, mox sededidit. Mater ejus & uxor, & duo filii, frater quoque ejus, simul in potestatem Romanorum venerunt. Ita bello intra dies xxx. perfecto. ante cognitum est Gentium victum, quam cœptum bellum nunciaretur.

The Consul P. Licinius, general of the Romans, was beat by the King in a great battle. Nor yet would the Romans, though conquered, grant a peace to the King desiring it, but upon these terms, that he should surrender himself and subjects to the Senate and people of Rome. Soon after, the Consul Lucius Æmilius Paulus was sent against him, and C. Anicius the Prætor, into Illyricum against Gentius. But Gentius being easily conquered in one battle, presently surrendered himself. His mother, and wife, and two sons, his brother too, came all together into the hands of the Romans. Thus the war being finished within 30 days, it was known that Gentius was conquered before the news was carried to Rome, that the war was begun.

7. Cum Perseo autem Æmilius Paulus Consul tertio nonas Septembris dimicavit, vicitque eum, xx. millibus peditum ejus occisis ; equitatus cum rege fuit integer, Romanorum c. milites amissi sunt : urbes Macedoniæ omnes, quas rex tenuerat, Romanis se dediderunt : ipse rex, cum desereretur ab amicis, venit in Pauli

*7. But Æmilius Paulus the Consul engaged with Perseus on *the 3d before the Nones of September, and defeated him, killing 20 thousand of his foot : the horse with the king was untouched, a hundred soldiers of the Romans were lost. All the cities of Macedonia, which the King had had, surrendered themselves to the Romans : the King himself being forsaken by his friends, came into the pow.*

* That is the 3d of September, for the Nones of that month were the 5th.

potestatem: sed honorem ei Æmilius non quasi victo habuit: nam & volentem sibi ad pedes cadere non permisit; sed juxta se in sella collocavit. Macedonibus & Illyriis hæc leges datæ sunt, ut liberi essent, & dimidium eorum tributorum præstarent, quæ regibus præstitissent, ut appareret populum Romanum pro æquitate magis quam pro avaritia dimicare; atque in conventu infinitorum populorum Paulus hæc pronuntiavit, & legationes multarum gentium, quæ ad eum venerant, magnificentissimo pavit convivio, dicens, ejusdem hominis esse debere & bello vincere, & convivii apparatu elegantem esse.

8. Mox septuaginta civitates Epiri, quæ rebellicant, cepit: prædam militibus distribuit: Roman cum ingenti pompa rediit in nave Persei, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis fuisse traditur, adeo ut xvi. ordines habuisse dicatur remorum. Triumphavit autem magnificentissime in curru aureo, cum duobus filiis utroque latere astantibus. Ducti sunt ante currum duo regis filii, & ipse Perseus,

er of Paulus. But Æmilius paid him a respect, not as if he had been conquered: for he did not suffer him, though desirous to throw himself at his feet, but placed him in a chair by himself. These terms were granted to the Macedonians and Illyrians, that they should be free, and pay half the tribute which they had paid to their Kings, that it might appear that the Roman people fought more for equity than avarice. And Paulus declared these things in an assembly of an infinite number of people; and entertained, in a most splendid feast, the ambassadors of many nations which had come to him, saying, that it ought to be the quality of the same man, both to conquer in war, and to be handsome in his entertainments.

8. *Soon after he reduced 70 cities of Epirë, that had rebelled, and divided the plunder amongst his soldiers; he returned to Rome in mighty pomp, in a ship of Perseus' which is said to have been of an unusual bigness, so that it is reported to have had 16 banks of oars. And he triumphed most splendidly in a golden chariot, with his two sons standing on each side of him. There were led before his chariot the two sons of the king and Perseus himself, 45 years old. Af-*

xlv. annos natus. Post eum etiam C. Anicius de Illyriis triumphavit: Gentius cum fratre & filiis ante currum ductus est. Ad hoc spectaculum multarum gentium reges Romam venerunt: inter alios etiam venit Attalus atque Eumenes Asiæ reges, atque Prusias Bithyniæ: magno honore accepti sunt, & permittente Senatu dona quæ attulerant, in Capitolio posuerunt. Prusias etiam filium suum Nicomedem Senatui commendavit.

9. Insequenti anno Lucius Memmius in Hispania bene pugnavit. Marcellus postea Consul res ibidem prospere gessit.

10. Tertium deinde bellum contra Carthaginem suscipitur dc. & altero anno ab urbe condita, L. Manlio Censorino, & Marco Manlio Consulibus, anno LI. postquam secundum Punicum bellum transactum erat. Hi profecti Carthaginem oppugnaverunt. Contra eos Asdrubal dux Carthaginensium dimicabat. Fa-

ter him too C. Anicius triumphed over the Illyrians. Gentius, with his brother and his sons was led before his chariot. *The Kings of several nations came to Rome to this sight; amongst others came Attalus and Eumenes, Kings of Asia, and Prusias of Bithynia: they were entertained with great honour, and by the permission of the Senate, deposited the presents they had brought in the Capitol. Prusias likewise recommended his son Nicomedes to the Senate.

9. In the following year Lucius Mummius fought successfully in Spain. Afterwards Marcellus the Consul managed matters successfully in the same place.

10. Then a third war is undertaken against Carthage, in the year from the building of the city †601, Lucius Manlius Censorinus, and Marcus Manlius being Consuls, in the year 51, after the second Punic war had been ended. These going to Carthage, attacked it. Asdrubal, general of the Carthaginians, fought against them. Famea, another general, commanded the horse of the Car-

* This is a mistake; several designed so to do, and amongst them Eumenes; but because he had stood neuter, the Romans had no mind he should, and therefore passed a law, *ne cui regi Romam venire liceret*. Prusias, indeed after the triumph was civilly received.

† 604 it should be.

mea dux alius equitatus præerat Carthaginensium. Scipio tunc, Scipionis Africani nepos, Tribunus ibi militabat, cujus apud omnes ingens metus & reverentia erat. Nam & paratissimus ad dimicandum, & consultissimus habebatur. Itaque per eum multa prospere gesta sunt: neque quidquam magis vel Asdrubal vel Famea vitabant, quam contra eam Romanorum partem pugnam committere, ubi Scipio dimicabat.

11. Per idem tempus Massinissa rex Numidarum, per annos sexaginta fere amicus populi Romani, anno vitæ suæ xcvi. mortuus est, xlv. filiis relictis. Scipionem divisorem regni inter filios esse jussit.

12. Cum igitur clarum Scipionis nomen esset, juvenis adhuc Consul est factus, & contra Carthaginem missus. Is eam cepit, ac diruit: spolia ibi inventa, quæ de variarum civitatum excidiis Car-

thaginians. *At that time †Scipio, grandson of Scipio Africanus served there as a ‡Tribune of whom there was great awe and reverence amongst all. For he was both very forward for fighting, and was reckoned very prudent. Wherefore, many things were successfully managed by him: nor did Asdrubal or Famea avoid any thing more than to engage in fight against that part of the Romans where Scipio fought.*

11. *About the same time Massinissa, King of the Numidians, an ally of the Roman people for almost 60 years, died in the 97th year of his age, leaving 44 sons. He ordered in his will Scipio to be the divider of his kingdom amongst his sons.*

12. *When therefore the name of Scipio was now become famous, he was made Consul, whilst he was yet* young, and sent against Carthage. He took and demolished it. He restored the spoils found there, which Carthage*

† He was the son of Æmilius Paulus, but adopted by the son of Scipio Africanus.

‡ A Tribune was an officer among the Romans, much the same with our Colonels. See Rosinus or Pitiscus.

* *Juvenis* is a word of latitude enough: he was then 38 years of age, whereas, by the Villian law he should have been at least 43 current.

thago collegerat, & ornamenta urbium civitatibus Siciliæ, Italiæ & Africæ reddidit, quæ sua recognoscebant. Ita Carthago septingentesimo anno postquam condita erat, deleta est. Scipio nomen quod avus ejus acceperat, meruit; scilicet, ut propter virtutem etiam ipse Africanus junior vocaretur.

13. Interim in Macedonia quidam Pseudo Philip-pus arma movit, & Romanum Prætozem Publium Juvenicum contra se missum ad internecionem vicit. Post eum Q. Cæcilius Metellus duxa Romanis contra Pseudo Philip-pum missus est, & vigin-tiquinque millibus ex mil-
litibus ejus occisis, Macedoniam recepit ipsum etiam Pseudo Philippum in potestatem suam rede-git.

14. Corinthiis quoque bellum indictum est, nobilissimæ Græciæ civitati, propter injuriam, Legatorum Romanorum. Hanc Mummius Consul cepit ac diruit. Tres igitur Romæ simul celeberrimi triumphi fuerunt: Africani, ex Africa, ante cujus cur-
rum ductus est Asdrubal: Metelli, ex Macedonia, ante cujus currum præ-
cessit Andriscus, qui &

had gathered together from the ruins of many cities, and the ornaments of several towns, to the cities of Sicily, Italy and Africa, which knew their own again. Thus Carthage was destroyed in the 700th year after it was built. Scipio deserved the name which his grandfather had received; that is, to be called for his good conduct, Africanus junior.

13. In the mean time a certain pretended Philip took up arms in Macedonia, and defeated with terrible slaughter the Roman Prætor Publius Juvenicus, that was sent against him. After him Q. Cæcilius Metellus was sent general by the Romans against this false Philip, and 25 thousand of his soldiers being slain, he recovered Macedonia, and got the pretended Philip himself into his power.

14. A war likewise was pro-claimed against the Corinthians, a very noble State of Greece, for an insult upon the Roman ambassadors. Mummius the Consul took this city, and demolished it. Wherefore there were three very famous triumphs at Rome altogether; Africanus' over Africa, before whose chariot Asdrubal was led; Metellus' over Macedo-nia, before whose chariot went Andriscus, who is likewise

Pseudo Philippus dicitur: Mummii, ex Corintho, ante quem signa ænea, & pictæ tabulæ, & alia urbis clarissimæ ornamenta prælata sunt.

15. Iterum in Macedonia Pseudo Perseus qui, Persei filium esse dicebat, collectis servis, rebellavit, & cum septemdecim armatorum millia haberet, a Tremellio Quæstore superatus est. His diebus Androgynus Romæ visus, jussu aruspicum in maremersus est.

16. Edoem tempore Metellus in Celtiberia apud Hispanos egregias res gessit. Successit ei Quintus Pompeius. Nec multo post Quintus quoque Cæpio ad idem bellum missus, quod quidam Viriatus contra Romanos in Lusitania, gerebat. Quo metu Viriatus a suis interfectus est, cum quatuordecim annos Hispanias adversum Romanos movisset. Pastor primo fuit;

called the false Philip; and Mummius' over Corinth, before whom brazen statues and pictures, and other ornaments of that most famous city were carried.

*15. Again in Macedonia a pretended Perseus, who said that he was the son of Perseus, having drawn together some slaves, rebelled; and after he had got together 17 thousand armed men, was routed by Tremellius the * Quæstor. In these times † an Hermaphrodite was seen at Rome, and by order of the ‡ Aruspices was drowned in the sea.*

16 At the same time Metellus performed notable things in Celtiberia amongst the Spaniards. Q. Pompeius succeeded him. And not long after Q. Cæpio too was sent to the same war, which one Viriatus carried on against the Romans in Lusitania. Upon which terror Viriatus was slain by his own men, after he had excited Spain against the Romans for 14 years together. He was first a shepherd; by

* The Quæstor in the Roman army was a sort of a paymaster whose business too it was to take care of the spoil that was not disposed of as a booty to the soldiers, and to give a just account to the Quæstors or officers of the treasury at Rome.

† It was always the hard fate of these poor creatures among the Romans, as oft as they were discovered, to be thus served, of which there are more instances than one in Livy.

‡ These men were so called from Ara and Specio, because their chief business was to judge of future events by consulting the entrails of the sacrifices.

mox latronum dux: postremo tantos ad bellum populos concitavit, ut assertor contra Romanos Hispaniæ putaretur: & eum interfectores ejus præmium a Cæpione Consule peterent, responsum est nusquam Romanis placuisse, imperatorem a suis militibus interfici.

17. Quintus Pompeius deinde Consul a Numantinis, quæ Hispaniæ civitas fuit opulentissima, superatus, pacem ignobilem fecit. Post eum Caius Hostilius Mancinus Consul iterum cum Numantinis pacem fecit infamem, quam populus & Senatus jussit infringi, atque ipsum Mancinum hostibus tradi: ut in illo, quem auctorem fœderis habebant, injuriam soluti fœderis vindicarent. Post tantam igitur ignominiam, qua a Numantinis bis Romani exercitus fuerant subjugati, Publius Scipio Africanus secundum consul factus, & ad Numantiam missus est. Is primum militem vitiosum & ignavum exercendum magis quam puniendo, sine aliqua acerbitate correxit. Tum multas Hispaniæ civitates partim bello cepit partim

and by a captain of a gang of robbers: at last he raised so many nations to war, that he was looked upon as the protector of Spain against the Romans; and when his assassins desired a reward from the Consul Cæpio, answer was made them, that it was never a thing agreeable to the Romans that a general should be slain by his own soldiers.

17. *After that Q. Pompeius the Consul being routed by the Numantians, which was a very wealthy State of Spain, made a scandalous peace with them. After him the Consul C. Hostilius Mancinus made again an infamous peace with the Numantini, which the people and Senate ordered to be broke, and Mancinus himself to be delivered up to the enemies, that they might revenge upon him whom they had for the author of the treaty, the injury of the breach of it. Wherefore, after so great a disgrace, with which the Roman armies had been twice defeated by the Numantians, Publius Scipio Africanus was made a second time Consul, and sent to Numantia. He first reformed the vicious and idle soldiers by exercising rather than punishing them without any severity. Then he took many cities of Spain, partly by force and partly by surrender. At last he reduced Nu-*

in deditionem accepit. Postremo ipsam Numantiam diu obsessam, fame confecit. & a solo evertit: reliquam provinciam in fidem accepit.

18. Eo tempore Attalus rex Asiæ, frater Eumenis, mortuus est, hæredemque populum Romanum reliquit. Ita imperio Romano per testamentum Asia accessit.

19. Mox etiam Decimus Junius Brutus de Gallæcis & Lusitanis triumphavit magna gloria: & Publius Scipio Africanus de Numantinis secundum triumphum egit, xiv. anno postquam priorem de Africa egerat.

20. Motum interim in Asia bellum est ab Aristonico Eumenis filio, qui ex concubina susceptus fuerat. Is Eumenes frater Attali fuerat. Adversus eum missus est P. Licinius Crassus: habuit infinita regum auxilia: nam & Bithyniæ rex Nicomedes Romanos juvit, et Mithridates Ponticus, cum quo postea bellum gravissimum fuit: et Ariarathes Cappadox, et

mantia by famine, after he had besieged it a long time, and razed it to the ground, and recovered the rest of the province upon promise of quarter.

18. *At that time Attalus King of Asia,* brother of Eumenis, died, and left the Roman people his heir. Thus Asia was added by will to the Roman empire.*

19. *By and by Decimus Brutus triumphed over the Gallacians and Lusitanians in great glory: and Publius Scipio Africanus had a second triumph for the Numantians, 14 years after he had had the former over Africa.*

20. *In the mean time a war was raised in Asia by Aristonicus, the son of Eumenis, who had been begotten of a concubine. That Eumenes was the brother of Attalus. Publius Licinius Crassus was sent against him. He had a great many auxiliary troops from several Kings. For both Nicomedes King of Bithynia assisted the Romans, and Mithridates† of Pontus; with whom they had afterwards a very dangerous war, and Ariarathes the Cappadocian, and*

* This Attalus was the third of the name, and son of Eumenes, who was brother to Attalus the second.

† This was not that great Mithridates that had that long war with the Romans, but his father, surnamed Evergetes.

Pylæmenes Paphlagon. Victus est tamen Crassus, et in prælio interfectus, caput ejus Aristonico oblatum est; corpus Smyrnæ sepultum. Postea Perpenna Consul Romanus qui successor Crasso veniebat, audita belli fortuna, ad Asiam celebravit: acie victum Aristonicum, apud Stratonicem civitatem, quo fugerat, fame ad deditionem, compulit. Aristonicus jussu Senatus Romæ in carcere strangulatus: triumphari enim de eo non poterat; quia Perpenna apud Pergamum, rediens, diem obierat.

21. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, et Tito Quintio Flaminio Consulibus, Carthago in Africa jussu Senatus reparata est, quæ nunc manet; annis duobus et viginti postquam a Scipione fuerat eversa. Deducti eo sunt cives Romani.

*Pylæmenes the Paphlagonian. However, Crassus was defeated, and slain in the battle: his head was brought to Aristonicus, and his body buried at *Smyrna afterwards Perpenna, the Roman Consul, who came as successor to Crassus, hearing of the fortune of the war, made haste to Asia, and obliged Aristonicus, being overthrown in battle at the city† Statonice, whither he had fled, by famine to a surrender. Aristonicus by order of the Senate‡ was strangled at Rome in prison; for he could not be triumphed over, because Perpenna, as he was coming home died at || Pergamus.*

21. *Lucius Cæcilius Metellus and T. Quintius Flaminius being Consuls, Carthage in Africa, * by order of the Senate, was rebuilt, which still continues; two and twenty years after it had been destroyed by Scipio. Some Roman citizens were transported thither.*

* A city of Asia Minor in Ionia, near the Ægean sea.

† A city of Caria in Asia Minor.

‡ The Romans oftentimes disposed of their prisoners of war in this manner, and it cannot be denied but, by the law of nature, the conqueror in a just war has a right to take the life of his enemy when he has got him into his hands, though a contrary custom has now prevailed in these parts of the world.

|| A city of Asia Minor in the greater Mysia.

* This was done by a law preferred by C. Gracchus, Tribune of the Commons, much against the mind of the Senate, who opposed it all they could,

22. Anno DCXXVII. ab urbe condita, Caius Cassius Longinus, et Sextus Domitius Calvinus Consules, Gallis Transalpinis bellum intulerunt, et Arvernorum nobilissimæ tum civitati, atque eorum regi Bituito: infinitamque multitudinem juxta Rhodanum fluvium interfecerunt. Præda ex torquibus Gallorum ingens Romam perlata est. Bituitus se Domitio dedit, atque ab eo Romam ductus est, magnaue gloria Consules ambo triumpharunt.

23. Marco Portio Catone, & Quinto Marcio Rege Consulibus, DCXXX. anno et tertio ab urbe condita, Narbona in Gallia colonia deducta est. Postea L. Metello et Quinto Mucio Scævola Consulibus, de Dalmatia triumphatum est.

24. Ab urbe condita anno DCXXXV. C. Cato Consul Scordiscis intulit bellum, ignominioseque pugnavit.

25. C. Cæcilio Metello

22. *In the year 627 from the building of the city, Caius Cassius Longinus, and Sextus Domitius Calvinus, the Consuls, made war upon the Transalpine Gauls, and particularly upon the then most noble State of the Arverni, and their King Bituitus: and killed an infinite number of them nigh the river Rhone. A great deal of plunder, consisting of the * gold chains of the Gauls, was brought to Rome. † Bituitus surrendered himself to Domitius, and was brought by him to Rome; and both the Consuls triumphed in great glory.*

23. *Marcus Portius Cato, and Quintus Marcius Rex being Consuls, in the year 633 from the building of the city, a colony was carried to ‡ Narbon in Gaul. Afterwards the Consuls L. Metellus and Quintus Mucius Scævola triumphed over Dalmatia.*

24. *In the year || 635 from the building of the city, C. Cato, the Consul, made war upon the * Scordisci, and came off but ignominiously.*

25. *When C. Cæcilius Me-*

* These were worn by the Gallic officers about their necks.

† He did not surrender to Domitius; but being defeated the year following by Q. Fabius Æmilius, and coming to Rome to endeavour to give the Senate satisfaction, he was there made a prisoner.

‡ Not far from Spain upon the Mediterranean.

|| It should be 639.

* A people of Thrace.

et Cnæo Carbone Consulibus, duo Metelli fratres eodem die alterum ex Thracia, ex Sardinia alterum triumphum egerunt, Nuntiatumque Romæ est Cimbros e Gallia in Italiam transisse.

26. P. Scipione Nasica, et L. Calpurnio Bestia Consulibus, Jugurthæ Numidarum regi bellum illatum est, quod Adherbalem et Hiempsalem, Micipsæ filios, fratres suos, reges et populi Romani amicos interemisset. Missus adversus eum Consul Calpurnius Bestia, corruptus regis pecunia pacem cum eo flagitiosissimam fecit, quæ a Senatu reprobata est. Postea contra eundem insequenti anno Spurius Albinus Posthumius profectus est. Is quoque per fratrem ignominiose contra Numidas pugnavit.

27. Tertio missus Quintus Cæcilius Metellus Consul, exercitum ingenti severitate et moderatione correctum, cum nihil in quemquam cruentum faceret, ad disciplinam Romanam reduxit. Jugurtham variis

tellus and Cnæus Carbo were Consuls, the two Metelli brothers had each a triumph the same day, one from Thrace, and another from Sardinia. And news was brought to Rome that the †Cimbri had passed from Gaul into Italy.

26. When P. Scipio Nasica and L. Calpurnius Bestia were Consuls, war was made upon Jugurtha, King of the Numidians, because he had killed Adherbal and Hiempsal, sons of Micipsa, his brothers, Kings, and allies of the Roman people. The Consul Calpurnius Bestia was sent against him, and being bribed by the King's money, made a most scandalous peace with him, which was disallowed of by the Senate. Afterwards in the year following, Spurius Albinus Posthumius went against him. He likewise engaged the Numidians by his brother with ignominy.

27. Quintus Cæcilius Metellus the Consul being sent in the third place, reduced the Roman army, reformed with great strictness and moderation too, since he did nothing cruel against any body, to the Roman discipline. He beat Jugurtha in several battles, kil-

† These Cimbri came from Jutland, which from them was called Cimbrica Chersonesus.

præliis vicit, elephantos ejus occidit, vel cepit. Et cum jam bello finem impositurus esset, successum est ei a C. Mario. Is Jugurtham et Bocchum Mauritaniae regem, qui auxillium Jugurthæ ferre cœperat, pariter superavit. Aliquantum et ipse oppida Numidiæ cepit, belloq; terminum posuit, capto Jugurtha per Quæstorem suum Cornelium Syllam, ingentem virum, tradente Boccho Jugurtham, qui pro eo ante pugnaverat.

28. A Marco Junio Silano collega Quinti Metelli Cimbri in Gallia, et a Minutio Rufo in Macedonia Scordisci et Triballi et a Servilio Cæpione in Hispania Lusitani victi sunt: et duo triumphide Jugurtha, primus per Metellum, secundus per Marium, acti sunt. Ante cur-

led or took all his elephants. And when he was now just ready to put an end to the war, he was succeeded by C. Marius. He conquered both Jugurtha and Bocchus King of Mauritania, who had just then begun to give assistance to Jugurtha. He likewise took some towns of Numidia, and put an end to the war, having taken Jugurtha by means of his Quæstor Cornelius Sylla, a great man, Bocchus delivering up Jugurtha, who had fought for him before.*

28. The Cimbri were defeated in Gaul, by Marcus Junius Silanus, the colleague of Quintus Metellus, and the Scordisci and Triballi by Minutius Rufus in Macedonia; and the Lusitanians by Servilius Cæpio in Spain: and there were two triumphs over Jugurtha, the first by Metellus, and the second by Marius. Jugurtha

* This was oftentimes the fate of the Roman generals to be recalled when they had almost finished their work. But though this yearly change of their generals is thought by some an error in the Roman conduct, yet the progress of their arms notwithstanding is proof enough to the contrary. They were by this means always furnished with such a stock of excellent commanders as no nation in the world besides ever had, or could have, in any other way of management. Besides, as their generals knew their time to be but short, that thought naturally put them upon acting with vigour. There was no dallying in those circumstances for a man that had the least spark of honour and ambition in him, whilst others were pushed on to excel and distinguish themselves in the service of their country by the near prospect and hope of seeing themselves, by their good behaviour advanced to the same high dignity.

rumtamen Marii Jugurtha cum duobus filiis ductus est catenatus, et mox jussu Consulis in carcere strangulatus. *with his two sons was led in chains before the chariot of Marius, and soon afterwards was strangled in prison by order of the Consul.*

EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER V.

DUM bellum in Numidia contra Jugurtham geritur, Romani Consules Marcus Manlius et Quintus Cæpio a Cimbris et Teutonibus, et Tigurinibus, et Ambronibus, quæ erant Germanorum et Gallorum gentes, victi sunt juxta flumen Rhodanum, et ingenti internecione attriti, etiam castra sua, et magnam partem exercitus perdiderunt. Timor Romæ grandis fuit, quantus vix Annibalis tempore Punicis bellis, ne iterum Galli Romam venirent. Ergo Marius post victoriam Jugurthinam secun-

WHILST the war is carried on in Numidia against Jugurtha, the Roman Consuls M. Manlius, and Q. Cæpio were beat nigh the river Rhone, by the Cimbri and the * Teutones, and the † Tigurini and the Ambrones, which were nations of the Germans and Gauls; and being slaughtered with prodigious havoc, likewise lost their camp, and a great part of their army. There was a mighty consternation at Rome, such as was hardly in the time of Annibal in the Carthaginian wars, lest the Gauls should again come to Rome. Wherefore Marius, after the conquest of Jugurtha, was made a second

*The Teutones were neighbors to the Cimbri, bordering upon the Baltic sea.

† The Tigurini and Ambrones were inhabitants of the country now called Switzerland.

dum Consul est factus, bellumq; ei contra CimbrosetTuetones decretum est. Tertio quoque ei et quarto delatus est Consulatus: quia bellacum Cimbris protrahebantur: sed in quarto consulatu collegam habuit Quintum Lutatium Catulum. Cum Cimbris itaque confluxit, et duobus præliis cc millia cepit, et ducem eorum Teutobodum; propter quod meritum absens quintum Consul est factus.

2. Interea Cimbri et Tuetones, quorum copia adhuc infinita erat, ad Italiam transierunt. Iterum a Caio Mario et Quinto Catulo contra eos dimicatum est: sed a Catuli parte felicius. Nam eo prælio, quod simul ambo gesserunt, cxi. millia aut in pugna, aut in fuga cæsa sunt; et lx. millia capta. Romani milites ex utroque exercitu trecenti perierunt. Tria et triginta signa Cimbris sublata sunt; ex his exercitus Marii duo reportavit, Catuli exercitus xxx. et unum. Is belli finis fuit: triumphus utrique decretus est.

3. Sexto Julio Cæsare, et L. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, sexcentesimo quinquagesimo nono

time Consul and the war against the Cimbri, and the Teutones committed to him. The Consulship was likewise given him a third and fourth time, because the war with the Cimbri continued. But in his fourth Consulate he had for his colleague Quintus Lutatius Catulus. Wherefore he engaged with the Cimbri, and took 200 thousand of them in two battles, and their general Teutobodus; for which good service he was made Consul, when absent a fifth time.

2. *In the mean time, the Cimbri and the Teutones, of whom there was still an infinite number, passed into Italy. Again a battle was fought with them by C. Marius and Quintus Catulus but on the part of Catulus more successfully; for in that battle, which they both fought together, 140 thousand were slain either in the battle, or in the flight, and 60 thousand taken. Three hundred Roman soldiers of both armies were slain. Three and thirty standards were taken from the Cimbri, of which the army of Marius took two, and the army of Catulus thirty and one. That was an end of the war, and a triumph was decreed for them both.*

3. *When Sextus Julius Cæsar, and M. Lucius Philippus were Consuls, in the 659th year from the building*

anno ab urbe condita, cum prope alia omnia bella cessassent, in Italia gravissimum bellum Picentes, Marsi, Pelignique; moverunt: qui cum annis numerosis jam Populo Romano obedirent, tum libertatem sibi æquam asserere cœperunt. Periculosum admodum hoc bellum fuit. P. Rutilius Consul in eo occisus est: Cæpio nobilis juvenis, & Porcius Cato alius Consul. Duces autem adversus Romanos Picentibus & Marsis fuerunt, Titus Vietius, Hierus Asinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. A Romanis bene contra eos pugnatum est a Caio Mario, qui sexies Consul fuerat; & a Cnæo Pompeio, maxime tamen a Lucio Cornelio Sylla, qui inter alia facta egregia, ita Cluentium hostium ducem cum magnis copiis fudit, ut ex suis nec unum amitteret. Quadriennio, cum gravi tamen calamitate, hoc bellum tractum est. Quinto demum anno finem accepit per Lucium Corne-

*of the city, when almost all other wars had ceased, the Picentes, the Marsi and Peligni raised a most terrible war in Italy: who, after they had been subject to the Romans for several years, begun then to claim to themselves * an equal liberty. This was a very destructive war. The Consul P. Rutilius was slain in it: Cæpio, a noble youth, and Porcius Cato, another Consul. The generals of the Picentes and Marsi against the Romans, were Titus Vietius, Hierus Asinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. The war was successfully managed against them by the Romans i. e. by C. Marius, who had been six times Consul, and by † Cnæus Pompeius, but especially by Lucius Cornelius Sylla; who, amongst other extraordinary actions, did so route Cluentius, the general of the enemies, with his great army, that he lost not one of his own men. This war was spun out for four years, with great loss. At last, in the fifth year, it had its period by Lucius Cornelius Sylla, the Consul, after he had performed many things before in the same war, in quality of Prætor, very gallantly.*

* It was the freedom of Rome they desired, and that very justly, having, by their blood and treasure, contributed not a little to the grandeur of it. This was called the Social War, and might easily have been prevented by a little reasonable compliance in the Romans.

† This was the father of Pompey the Great.

lium Syllam Consulem, cum antea in eodem bello ipse multa strenue Prætor gessisset.

4. Anno urbis conditæ pclxii. primum Romæ bellum civile C. Marius sexies Consul dedit. Nam cum Sylla Consul contra Mithridatem gesturus bellum, qui Asiam & Achaïam occupaverat, mitteretur: isque exercitum in Campania paulisper teneret, ut belli socialis, de quo diximus, quod intra Italiam gestum fuerat, reliquiæ tollerentur, Marius affectavit, ut ipse ad bellum Mithridaticum mitteretur, Quare Sylla commotus cum exercitu ad urbem venit. Illic contra Marium & Sulpicium dimicavit, primus urbem Romam ingressus est, Sulpicium interfecit, Marium fugavit: atq; ita Consulibus ordinatis in futurum annum Cnæo Octavio & L. Cornelio Cinna, ad Asiam profectus est.

5. Mithridates enim, qui Ponti rex erat, atque Armeniam Minorem, &

4. *In the year from the building of the city* 662, C. Marius, who had been six times Consul, raised the first civil war at Rome. For when the Consul Sylla was sent to carry on the war against Mithridates, who had seized upon Asia and Achaia, and kept his army in Campania a little, that the relics of the social war of which we have spoken above, which had been carried on within Italy, might be taken off; Marius affected to be sent to the Mithridatick war. At which thing Sylla being nettled, came with his army to town. There he engaged against Marius and Sulpicius: † he killed Sulpicius, and obliged Marius to fly: and so having settled the Consuls for the year following, i. e. Cnæus Octavius and L. Cornelius Cinna, he went to Asia.*

5. *For Mithridates, who was King of Pontus, and had the Lesser Armenia, and the*

* It should be 665.

† I have not translated the words *primus urbem Romam ingressus est*, because it is visibly impossible to make any agreeable sense of them. Some words have been undoubtedly left out, and the author means parhaps to say what Madam Dacier supposes he might write, *primus civis urbem Romam armatus ingressus est*.

totum Ponticum mare in circuitu cum Bosporo tenebat, primo Nicomedem amicum populi Romani Bithynia voluit expellere: Senatuque mandavit, bellum se ei propter injurias quas passus fuerat illaturum. A Senatu responsum est Mithridati, si id faceret, quod & ipse bellum a Romanis pateretur. Quare iratus, Cappadociam statim occupavit, & ex ea Ariobarzane regem & amicum populi Romani fugavit. Mox etiam Bithyniam invasit, & Paphlagoniam, pulsus ex ea regibus, amicis populi Romani Pylamene & Nicomede. Inde ad Ephesum contendit: & per omnem Asiam litteras misit, ut ubicumque inventiessent cives Romani, uno die occiderentur.

6. Interea etiam Athenæ civitas Achaïæ ab Aristone Atheniensi Mithridati tradita est. Miserat enim jam ad Achaïam Mithridates Archelaum ducem suum, cum cxx. millibus equitum ac peditum; per quem etiam reliqua Græcia occupata est. Sylla Archelaum apud Piræum non longe ab

whole Pontick sea all round with the Bosphorus, designed first to drive Nicomedes, a friend of the Roman people, out of Bithynia, and sent word to the Senate, that he would make war upon him because of the injuries he had suffered from him. Answer was made by the Senate to Mithridates, that if he did so, he likewise would have a war with the Romans. At which thing being angry, he immediately seized upon Cappadocia, and drove Ariobarzanes, a King and friend of the Roman people, out of it. By and by too he seized upon Bythynia and Paphlagonia, driving the Kings out of it, friends of the Roman people, Pylamenes and Nicomedes. From thence he went to Ephesus, and sent letters through all Asia, that where-soever any Roman citizens should be found, they should be killed in one day.*

6. In the mean time too Athens a city of Achaia was delivered by Ariston the Athenian to Mithridates. For Mithridates had already sent his general Archelaus to Achaia with a hundred and twenty thousand horse and foot; by whom the rest of Greece too was seized. Sylla besieged Archelaus at Pyraeum not far from Athens, and took the city itself.

* A city of Asia Minor, in Ionia, near the Ægean sea.

Athenis obsedit, ipsamque urbem cepit. Postea commisso prælio contra Archelaum, ita eum vicit, ut ex cxx. millibus vix decem superessent Archelao, & ex Syllæ exercitu xiv. tantum homines interficerentur. Hac pugna Mithridates cognita lxx. millia lectissima ex Asia Archelao misit contra quem Sylla iterum commisit. Primo prælio viginti millia hostium interfecta sunt, filiusque Archelai Diogenes: secundo omnes Mithridatis copiae extinctæ sunt. Archelaus ipse triduo nudus in paludibus latuit. Hac re cognita, Mithridates cum Sylla de pace agere cœpit.

7. Interim eo tempore Sylla etiam Dardanos, Scordiscos Dalmatias & Mæsos partim vicit, alios in fidem accepit. Sed cum legati a rege Mithridate, qui pacem petebant, vinissent, non aliter se daturum Sylla esse respondit, nisi rex relictis his quæ occupaverat, ad regnum suum rediisset. Postea tamen ad colloquium ambo venerunt, pax inter eos ordinata est; ut Sylla ad bellum civile festinans, a tergo periculum non haberet. Nam

Afterwards a battle being fought against Archelaus, he so conquered him, that of a hundred and twenty thousand, scarce ten were left Archelaus, and only fourteen men of Sylla's army were slain. Mithridates, having heard of this battle, sent 70 thousand chosen men out of Asia to Archelaus, against whom Sylla again engaged. In the first battle twenty thousand of the enemies were slain, and the son of Archelaus Diogenes. In the second all the forces of Mithridates were destroyed. Archelaus lay hid for three days in the fens. This thing being known, Mithridates began to treat about a peace with Sylla.

7. *In the mean while Sylla at that time partly conquered the Dardanians, the Scordiscans, the Dalmatians and the Mæsiens, took in others upon promise of quarter. But when the deputies were come from Mithridates, who desired peace, Sylla replied that he would no otherwise give it, unless the King, quitting those places he had seized, returned into his own kingdom. Yet afterwards they both came to a conference, a peace was settled betwixt them, that Sylla hastening to the civil war, might have no danger in his rear. For whilst*

cum Sylla in Achaia atque Asia Mithridatem vicit, Marius qui fugatus erat, & Cornelius Cinna unus ex Consulibus, bellum in Italia repararunt : & ingressi urbem Romam nobilissimos ex Senatu & Consulares viros interfecerunt, multos proscripserunt ; ipsius Syllæ domo eversa, filios et uxorem ad fugam compulerunt ; universus reliquus Senatus ex urbe fugiens, ad Syllam in Græciam venit, orans ut patriæ subveniret. Ille in Italiam trajecit, bellum civile gesturus adversus Norbanum & Scipionem Consules, & primo prælio contra Norbanum dimicavit, non longe a Capua ; tum vii. millia ejus cecidit, vi. millia cepit, cxxiv. suorum amisit. Inde etiam se ad Scipionem convertit, & ante prælium totum ejus exercitum sine sanguine in deditionem accepit.

8. Sed cum Romæ mutati Consules essent, & Marius Marii filius, ac Papirius Carbo Consula-

*Sylla was conquering Mithridates in Achaia and Asia, Marius, who had been forced to fly, and Cornelius Cinna one of the Consuls, renewed the war in Italy, and entering the city Rome, slew the noblest of the Senate, and several Consular gentlemen, and * proscribed many : the house of Sylla himself being pulled down, they forced his sons and wife to fly : all the rest of the Senate flying out of the city came into Greece to Sylla, begging of him that he would relieve his country. He went over into Italy, in order to carry on a civil war against the Consuls Scipio and Norbanus, and in the first battle fought against Norbanus, not far from † Capua ; he then slew seven thousand of his, took six thousand and lost but 124 of his own men. From thence too he turned himself against Scipio ; and before battle received his whole army, without bloodshed, upon surrender.*

8. *But when the Consuls were changed at Rome, and Marius the son of Marius, and Papirius Carbo had received*

* That is, posted up their names, with a promise of reward to any that should kill them. This was the first time this horrid barbarity was practised amongst the Romans.

† A city of Campania.

tum acceperant. Sylla tamen contra Marium Juniores dimicavit: & xv. millibus ejus occisis, cccc. de suis perdidit. de suis perdidit. Mox etiam & urbem ingressus est. Marium Marii filium, Præneste persequutus, obsedit, & ad mortem compulit. Rursus pugnam gravissimam habuit contra Lamponium & Carinatem duces partis Marianæ ad portam Collinam. Lxxix. millia hostium in eo prælio contra Syllam fuisse dicuntur. Xii. millia se Syllæ dediderunt: cæteri in acie, in castris, in fuga, insatiabili ira victorum consumpti sunt. Cnæus quoque Carbo Consul alter, ab Arimino ad Siciliam fugit; & ibi per Cnæum Pompeium interfectus est: quem adolescentem Sylla annos unum & xx. natum cognita ejus industria, traditis ejus exercitibus præfecerat, ut secundus a Sylla haberetur.

9. Occiso ergo Carbone, Pompeius Siciliam recepit. Transgressus inde ad Africam, Domitium Marianæ partis du-

the Consulship, Sylla engaged against Marius the younger, and killing fifteen thousand of his men, lost four hundred of his own. By and by too he entered the city; and pursuing Marius the son of Marius, to Præneste, besieged him there, and forced him to a violent death. Again, he had a terrible battle against Lamponius and Carinus, generals of Marius' party, at the Colline gate. There are said to have been 79,000 of the enemy in that battle against Sylla: 12,000 surrendered themselves to Sylla; the rest were destroyed in the field, in the camp, and in their flight, by the insatiable rage of the conquerors. Cnæus Carbo, the other Consul fled also to Sicily from Ariminum, and was there slain by † Cnæus Pompeius, whom though a young man, being but 21 years old, Sylla perceiving his spirit, had placed at the head of his troops, delivered up to him, so that he was reckoned the second after Sylla.*

9. *Wherefore after Carbo was slain, Pompey regained Sicily. Going over from thence to Africa, he slew Domitius, a general of Marius' party,*

* It is hard to say what Eutropius means here by *tamen*.

† This Pompey was afterwards surnamed the Great.

cem, & Hiarbam regem Mauritanæ, qui Domitio auxilium ferebat, occidit. Post hæc Sylla de Mithridate ingenti gloria triumphavit. Cnæus etiam Pompeius, quod nulli Romanorum tributum erat, quartum & xx. annum agens, de Africa triumphavit. Hunc finem habuerunt duo bella funestissima; Italicum quod & sociale dictum. & Civile: quæ ambo tractata sunt per annos decem, consumpserunt ultra cl. millia hominum, viros Consulares xxiv. Prætorios vii. Ædilitios lx. Senatores fere ccc.

and Hiarbas, king of Mauritania, who brought assistance to Domitius. After this, Sylla triumphed over Mithridates in great glory. Cnæus Pompey too, when going upon the 24th year of his age, triumphed over Africa, which had been granted to no one of the Romans before. Two very destructive wars had this end, the Italian, which was likewise called the social and the civil war. Both which were carried on for ten years, and took off above a hundred and fifty thousand men, twenty-four Consular gentlemen, seven Prætorian, sixty Ædilitian, and almost three hundred Senators.*

* The honor of a triumph had not been granted before to any but Dictators, Consuls, Prætors, Proprætors, that is, such as, after the time of their Consulship or Prætorship was expired, were sent into the provinces; whereas Pompey had not as yet been in any office of the government.

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VI.

MARCO Æmilio Lepido, Quinto Catulo Consulibus, cum Sylla rem publicam composuisset, bella nova exarserunt: unum, in Hispania; aliud, in Pamphilia & Cilicia; tertium in Macedonia; quartum, in Dalmatia. Nam Sertorius, qui partium Marianarum fuerat, timens fortunam cæterorum, qui interempti erant, ad bellum commovit Hispanias. Missi sunt contra eum duces Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, filius ejus qui Jugurtham regem vicit, & Lucius Domitius Prætor. A Sertorii duce Hirtuleio Domitius occisus est: Metellus vario successu contra Sertorium dimi-

MARCUS Æmilius Lepidus and Quintus Catulus being Consuls, when Sylla had now settled the commonwealth, new wars broke out; one in Spain, another in Pamphilia and Cilicia, a third in Macedonia, and a fourth in Dalmatia. For Sertorius, who had been of Marius' party, fearing the fortune of the rest, who had been slain, raised Spain to war. Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, the son of him who conquered king Jugurtha, and Lucius Domitius Prætor, were sent generals against him. Domitius was slain by Sertorius' general* Hirtuleius. Metellus fought with various success against Sertorius. Afterwards, when Metellus alone was thought insufficient for fighting him, Cnæus Pompeius was sent to

* Others call him Herculeius.

cavit. Postea cum impar pugnæ solus Metellus putaretur, Cnæus Pompeius ad Hispanias missus est. Ita duobus ducibus adversis, Sertorius fortuna varia sæpe pugnavit. Octavo demum anno a suis occisus est, & finis ei bello datus per Cn. Pompeium adolescentem, & Quintum Metellum Pium; atque omnes prope Hispaniæ in ditionem Populi Romani redactæ sunt.

2. Ad Macedoniam missus est Appius Claudius post Consulatum. Levia prælia habuit contra varias gentes, quæ Rhodopam provinciam incolebant: atque ibi morbo mortuus est. Missus ei successor Cnæus Scribonius Curio post Consulatum: is Dardanos vicit, & usque ad Danubium penetravit, triumphumque meruit, & intra triennium finem bello dedit.

3. Ad Ciliciam & Pamphiliam missus est P. Servilius ex Consule, vir strenuus. Is Ciliciam subegit, Lyciæ urbes clarissimas oppugnavit & cepit: in his Phaselidem,

Spain. Thus two generals being employed against him, Sertorius fought oftentimes with various fortune. At last he was slain in the 8th year by his own men, and an end put to this war by the young man, Cnæus Pompey, and Quintus Metellus Pius, and almost all Spain reduced under the dominion of the Roman people.

2. *Appius Claudius was sent after his Consulship to Macedonia. He fought some slight battles against various nations, which inhabited the province of *Rhodope, and there died of a distemper. Cnæus Scribonius Curio was sent as his successor, after his Consulship: He conquered the †Dardanians, and penetrated as far as the Danube, and deserved a triumph, and within three years put an end to the war.*

3. *Publius Servilius after his being Consul, an active man, was sent to Cilicia and Pamphilia. He subdued Cilicia, attacked the most famous cities of Lycia, and took them; amongst these Phaselis, Olym-*

* In Thrace.

† A people above Macedonia.

Olympum, Coricum Ciliciæ. Isauros quoque aggressus, in deditionem redegit, atque intra triennium bello finem dedit. Primus omnium Romanorum in Tauro iter fecit. Revertens triumphum accepit, & nomen Isaurici meruit.

4. Ad Illyricum missus est Cnæus Cosconius Proconsul: multam partem Dalmatiæ subegit, Salonas cepit; & composito bello, Romam post biennium rediit.

5. Iisdem temporibus, Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, Catuli collega, bellum civile voluit commovere: intra tamen unam æstatem motus ejus oppressus est. Ita uno tempore multi simul triumphi fuerunt; Metelli, ex Hispania; Pompeii, secundus ex Hispania; Curionis, ex Macedonia; Servilii, ex Isauria.

6. Anno urbis conditæ DCLXXVI. L. Licinio Lucullo, & Marco Aurelio Cotta Consulibus, mortuus est Nicomedes rex Bithyniæ, et per testamentum populum Romanum

and Coricum of Cilicia. He likewise invaded the *Isaurians, forced them to a submission, and within three years put an end to the war. He first of all the Romans made a march over mount Taurus. Returning he received the honour of a triumph, and earned the name of Isauricus.

4. Cnæus Cosconius was sent Proconsul to Illyricum; subdued a great part of †Dalmatia, took Salonæ; and having made an end of the war, returned after two years to Rome.

5. In the same times, the Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, the colleague of Catulus, had a design to raise a civil war: yet his disturbance was suppressed within one summer. Thus at one time there were many triumphs together; Metellus' over Spain; Pompey's second over Spain; Curio's over Macedonia; Servilius' over Isauria.

6. In the year from the building of the city †676, when Lucius Licinius Lucullus and Marcus Aurelius Cotta were Consuls, Nicomedes, king of Bithynia died, and by his will made the Roman people

* Isauria lies on the north part of Pamphilia and Cilicia.

† Dalmatia is a part of Illyricum.

‡ 679 it should have been.

num fecit hæredem. Mithridates pace rupta, Bithyniam et Asiam rursus voluit invadere. Adversus eum ambo Consules missi variam habuere fortunam. Cotta apud Chalcedonem victus ab eo acie, etiam intra oppidum coactus est, et obsessus. Sed cum se inde Mithridates Cyzicum transtulisset, ut, Cyzico capto, totam Asiam invaderet, Lucullus ei alter Consul occurrit: ac dum Mithridates in obsidione Cyzici commoraretur, ipse a tergo obsedit, fameque consumpsit, et multis præliis vicit. Postremo Byzantium (quæ nunc Constantinopolis est) fugavit. Navali quoque prælio duces ejus Lucullus oppressit. Ita una hyeme et æstate, a Lucullo ad centum fere milia hominum ex parte regis extincta sunt.

7. Anno urbis Romæ dclxxviii. Macedoniam provinciam M. Licinius Lucullus accepit, consobrinus Luculli, qui contra Mithridatem bellum ge-

*his heir. Mithridates breaking the peace, endeavoured to seize Bithynia and Asia again. Both the Consuls being sent against him, had various fortune. Cotta being routed by him in the field at *Chalcedon, was forced also within the town, and besieged. But after Mithridates had removed thence to †Cyzicum, that after taking Cyzicum, he might invade all Asia, Lucullus, the other Consul, met with him; and whilst Mithridates lay there in the siege of Cyzicum, he besieged him behind, and wasted his troops by famine, and defeated him in many battles. At last, he forced him to fly to Byzantium, which is now Constantinople. Lucullus likewise beat his admirals in a battle by sea. Thus in one winter and summer, about a hundred thousand men on the King's side were slain by Lucullus.*

7. In the year of the city Rome †678, Marcus Licinius Lucullus received the province of Macedonia, cousin of Lucullus who carried on the war against Mithridates. And a

* Chalcedon was a city of Asia Minor, in the province of Bithynia, nigh the entrance of the Euxine sea, over against Constantinople.

† Cyzicus or Cyzicum, a noted city of Asia Minor, upon the Propontis, not far from the Hellespont.

‡ 680 he should have said,

rebat. Et in Italia novum bellum subito commotum est. LXXX. enim et quatuor gladiatores, ducibus Spartaco, Chryso et CEnomao, effracto Capuæ ludo, effugerunt; et per Italiam vagantes, pene non levius bellum in ea, quam Annibal moverat, paraverunt: nam multis ducibus, et duobus simul Romanorum Consulibus victis sexaginta fere millium armatorum exercitum congregaverunt: victique sunt in Apulia a M. Licinio Crasso Proconsule, et post multas calamitates Italiæ, tertio anno bello huic finis imponitur.

3. Sexcentesimo octogesimo primo urbis conditæ anno, P. Cornelio Lentulo & Cnæo Aufidio Oreste Consulibus, duo tantum gravia bella in imperio Romano erant, Mithridaticum et Macedonicum: hæc duo Luculli agebant, L. Lucullus, et M. Lucullus. L. ergo Lucullus post pugnam Cyzicenam, qua vicerat Mithridatem, et navalem, qua duces ejus oppreserat, persecutus est eum; et recepta Paphlagonia

new war was suddenly raised in Italy: for four score and four gladiators, under their leaders Spartacus, Chyrsus and CEnomaus, breaking open a school at Capua, made their escape; and wandering through Italy, raised almost no less a war in it than Annibal had done. For defeating several generals, and two Consuls of the Romans together, they assembled an army of almost 60,000 armed men, and were overthrown in Apulia by M. Licinius Crassus the Proconsul; and after many calamities brought upon Italy, an end is put to this war in its third year.

8. In the †681st year from the building of the city when Publius Cornelius Lentulus and Cnæus Ausidius Orestes were Consuls, there were only two considerable wars in the Roman empire, the Mithridatic and Macedonian. The two Luculli, L. Lucullus and M. Lucullus managed these. Wherefore L. Lucullus after the battle of Cyzicus, in which he had defeated Mithridates, and the fight at sea, in which he had overthrown his admirals, pursued him; and recovering Paphlagonia and Bi-

† 682 rather.

atque Bithynia etiam regnum ejus invasit. Sinopen et Amisum civitates Ponti nobilissimas cepit: secundo prælio apud Cabiram civitatem, quo ingentes copias ex omni regno adduxerat Mithridates cum triginta millia lectissima regis a quinque Romanorum millibus vastata essent, Mithridates fugatus, et castra ejus direpta. Armenia quoque Minor, quam tenuerat, eidem sublata est. Susceptus tamen est Mithridates post fugam a Tigrane Armeniæ rege; qui tum ingenti gloria imperabat, Persas sæpe vicerat, Mesopotamiam occupaverat, et Syriam, et Phœnicem partem.

9. Ergo Lucullus repetens hostem fugatum, etiam regnum Tigranis, qui Armeniis imperabat, ingressus est. Tigranocertam civitatem Armeniæ nobilissimam cepit; ipsum regem, cum

*thynia, likewise invaded his kingdom. He took the most famous cities of Pontus *Sinope and Amisus. In the second battle at the city †Cabira, whither Mithridates had brought a vast army drawn out of all parts of his kingdom, when thirty thousand chosen men of the King's were routed by five thousand of the Romans, Mithridates was forced to fly, and his camp was plundered. Armenia the less too which he had seized, was taken from him. Yet Mithridates was received after his flight, by Tigranes, the King of Armenia, who then reigned in great glory, had often conquered the ‡Persians, had seized Mesopotamia and Syria and part of Phœnicia.*

9. *Wherefore Lucullus again marching in quest of the flying enemy, entered likewise the kingdom of Tigranes, who reigned over the two Armenias. He took the most famous city of Armenia Tigranocerta; the King himself, coming with*

* Sinope and Amisus were cities of Paphlagonia, not Pontus.

† A city of Pontus.

‡ Our author should have said Parthians, for so the nations inhabiting betwixt the rivers Tigris and Indus, from the time that they were conquered from the Macedonians, by Arsaces the Parthian, were called, till the old royal family of the Arsacidæ was entirely set aside by Artaxerxes a Persian, in the days of Alexander Severus, Emperor of Rome, and year of Christ 233; upon which the name of Parthians was laid aside for that of Persians, and the country is at this day called Persia.

sexcentis millibus sagittarum et armatorum venientem, octodecim millia militum habens, ita vicit, ut magnam partem Armeniorum deleverit. Inde Nisibin profectus eam quoque civitatem cum regis fratre cepit. Sed hi, quos in Ponto Lucullus reliquerat cum exercitus parte ut regiones victas, etiam Romanos, tuerentur, negliger se et avare agentes, occasionem iterum Mithridati in Pontum irrumpendi dederunt, atque ita bellum renovatum est. Lucullo paranti, capta Nisibi, contra Persas expeditionem, successor est missus.

10. Alter in Lucullus, qui Macedoniam administrabat, Bessis Romanorum primus intulit bellum, atque eos ingenti prælio in Æmo monte superavit: oppidum Uscudamam, quod Bessi habitabant, eodem die quo aggressus est, vicit: Cabylen cepit; usque ad Danubium penetravit. Inde multas super Pontum positas civitates aggressus est. Illic Appolloniam evertit, Calatin, Parthenopolin, Tomos,

600,000 bow men, and other armed men, having but 18,000 men, he so defeated, that he cut off a great part of the Armenians. Marching from thence to *Nisibis, he took that city too, with the King's brother. But those whom Lucullus had left in Pontus with part of the army, to protect the conquered countries and the Romans too, behaving themselves carelessly and covetously, gave again an occasion to Mithridates of breaking into Pontus, and so the war was renewed. A successor was sent Lucullus, preparing for an expedition against the Persians, after he had taken Nisibis.

10. The other Lucullus, who governed Macedonia, first of all the Romans made war upon the Bessi, and routed them in a great battle in mount Æmus; he took the town of Uscudama, which the Bessi inhabited, the same day he first attacked it. He took Cabylen, and penetrated as far as the Danube. After that he attacked many cities lying above Pontus. There he destroyed Appollonia, took Calatis, Parthenopolis, Tomi, Ister and all Byzia; and after the war was ended returned to Rome. Yet they both triumphed; Lucullus who had

* A city of Mesopotamia.

Istrum, Byziam omnem cepit: belloque confecto, Romam rediit: ambo tamen triumphaverunt; Lucullus qui contra Mithridatem pugnaverat, majori gloria, cum tantorum regnorum victor rediisset.

11. Confecto bello Macedonico, manente Mithridatico, quod, recedente Lucullo, rex collectis auxiliis reparaverat, bellum Creticum ortum est; ad id missus Cæcilius Metellus, ingentibus præliis intra triennium omnem provinciam cepit, appellatusque est Creticus; atque ex insula triumphavit. Quo tempore Lybia quoque Romano imperio per testamentum Apionis, qui rex ejus fuerat, accessit, in qua inclytæ civitates erant, Berenice, Potemais et Cyrene.

12. Dum hæc geruntur, piratæ omnia maria infestabant: ita ut navigatio Romanis toto orbe victoribus sola tuta non esset. Quare id bellum Cnæo Pompeio decretum est, quod intra paucos menses ingenti felicitate

fought against Mithridates with the greater glory, seeing he had returned conqueror of such great kingdoms.

11. After the Macedonian war was ended, the Mithridatick still continuing, which upon Lucullus' going off, the king raising new forces had renewed,* the Cretian war begun; Cæcilius Metellus being sent to that war, reduced the whole province by great battles, in three years, and was called Creticus, and triumphed over the island. †At which time ‡Lybia too was added to the Roman empire, by the will of Apion, who had been King thereof, in which were the famous cities, Berenice, Ptolemais and Cyrene.

12. Whilst these things are doing, the pirates infested all the seas, so that sailing only was not safe to the Romans, though victorious through the whole world. Wherefore that war was voted for Cnæus Pompey, which he dispatched in a few months with great good

* In the year 679 from the building of Rome, to which Metellus was not sent till 686.

† This is a mistake, Apion died in 658.

‡ A country on the west of Egypt.

et celeritate confecit. Mox ei delatum bellum etiam contra regem Mithridatem, et Tigranem: quo suscepto, Mithridatem in Armenia Minore, nocturno prælio vicit, castra diripuit; quadraginta millibus ejus occisis, viginti tantum de exercitu suo perdidit, et duos Centuriones. Mithridates cum uxore fugit, duobus comitibus; neque multo post cum in suos sæviret, Pharnacis filii sui seditione apud milites, ad mortem coactus, venenum hausit. Hunc finem habuit Mithridates; periit autem apud Bosporum, vir ingentis industriæ consiliique. Regnavit annos sexaginta: vixit septuaginta duos: contra Romanos bellum habuit annos quadraginta.

13. Tigrani deinde Pompeius bellum intulit; ille se ei dedit, in castra Pompeii sexto decimo milliario ab Artaxata venit; ac diadema suum, cum procubisset ad genua Pompeii, in manibus ejus collocavit: quod ei Pompeius reposuit, honorificeque eum habitum, reg-

*fortune and expedition. Soon after too the war against king Mithridates and Tigranes was committed to him; after the undertaking of which, he conquered, in a battle by night, Mithridates in Armenia the Less, and plundered his camp, slaying 40,000 of his men; he lost only 20 of his own army, and two Centurions. Mithridates fled with his wife and two attendants, and not long after, behaving cruelly towards his own relations, being forced to die by a mutiny of his own son Pharnaces, amongst the soldiers, he drank poison. This end had Mithridates: he died at *Bosphorus, being a man of great activity and conduct. He reigned sixty years, lived seventy-two, and had a war with the Romans †40.*

13. *After that Pompey made war upon Tigranes, he surrendered himself to him, and came into Pompey's camp, sixteen miles from Artaxata, and put his diadem in his hands after he had fallen at the knees of Pompey; which Pompey returned him; and though he treated him honourably, yet deprived him of a part of his kingdom,*

* He means the Crimmerian Bosphorus betwixt the Euxine and the Palus Mæotis.

† Some make them more and some less.

ni tamen parte mulctavit, et grandi pecunia: adempta est ei Syria, Phœnice, Sophene: sex millia præterea talentorum argenti, quæ populo Romano daret, quia bellum sine causa Romanis commovisset.

14. Pompeius mox etiam Albanis bellum intulit, et eorum regem Orodem ter vicit: postremo per epistolas et munera rogatus, veniam ei ac pacem dedit. Iberiæ quoque regem Arthacem vicit acie, et in deditionem accepit. Armeniam Minorem Deiotaro Galatiæ regi donavit, quia socius belli Mithridatici fuerat. Attalo et Philæmeni Paphlagoniam reddidit, Aristarchum Colchis regem imposuit. Mox Ituræos et Arabes vicit: et cum venisset in Syriam, Seleuciam, vicinam Antiochiæ civitatem, libertate donavit, eo quod regem Tigranem non recepisset. Antiochensibus obsides reddidit, aliquantum agrorum Daphnensibus dedit, quo locus ibi spatiosior

and a huge sum of money: Syria, Phœnicia and Sophene were taken from him, besides six thousand talents of silver, which he was to give the Roman people, because he had made a war upon the Romans without a cause.

14. Pompey soon after made war upon the *Albans, and thrice defeated their King Orodus; at last being wrought upon by letters and presents, he granted him a pardon and peace. He likewise overthrew in battle Arthaces king of Iberia and took him by surrender. He granted the Lesser Armenia to Deiotarus, King of Galatia, because he had been his assistant in the Mithridatick war. He restored Paphlagonia to Attalus and Pilæmenes; he made Aristarchus King over the Colchians. Presently after, he conquered the †Ituræans and Arabians and after he was come into Syria, he presented Seleucia, a city near ‡Antioch, with its liberty, because it had not received King Tigranes. He restored their hostages to the Antiochians, and gave some land to the ||Daphnensians, that the grove there might be made

* A people betwixt the Euxine and the Caspian seas.

† A people on the north of Judæa, about Mount Lebanon.

‡ The metropolis of Syria, upon the river Orontes, not far from the sea.

|| Daphne was a pleasant village near Antioch.

fieret: delectatus amœnitate loci, et aquarum abundantia. Inde ad Judæam transgressus, Hierosolymam caput gentis tertio mense cepit, duodecim millibus Judæorum occisis, cæteris in fidem acceptis. His gestis, in Asiam se recepit, C finem antiquissimo bello dedit.

15. Marco Tullio Cicerone, Caio Antonio Consulibus, anno ab urbe condita dclxxxix. Lucius Sergius Catilina, nobilissimi generis vir, sed ingenii pravissimi, ad delendam patriam conjuravit, cum quibusdam claris quidem, sed audacibus viris. A Cicerone urbe expulsus est: focii ejus deprehensi, in carcere strangulati sunt. Ab Antonio altero Consule Catilina ipse in prælio victus est, et interceptus.

16. Sexcentesimo nonagesimo anno ab urbe condita, D. Junio Silano, et L. Muræna Consulibus, Metellus de Creta triumphavit: Pompeius de bello Piratico et Mithridatico. Nulla unquam triumphi pompa similis fuit; ducti sunt ante ejus currum filius Mithridatis, filius Tigranis,

more spacious, being mightily taken with the pleasantness of the place, and the plenty of water. Going from thence to Judea, he took Jerusalem, the metropolis of the nation, in three months; killing 12 thousand of the Jews, the rest being admitted to Quarter. After he had done these things, he withdrew himself into Asia, and put an end to this long war.

15. When Marcus Tullius Cicero and C. Antonius were Consuls, in the year from the building of the city 689, Lucius Sergius Catilina, a man of a very noble extraction, but a very perverse disposition, conspired with some famous indeed, but daring men, to destroy his country. He was forced from the city by Cicero: his accomplices being seized were strangled in prison. Cataline himself was defeated in battle, and slain by the other Consul Antonius.

16. In the 690th year from the building of the city, D. Junius Silanus and L. Muræna being Consuls, Metellus triumphed over Crete; Pompey, upon account of the Piratick and Mithridatick war. No pomp of a triumph was ever like it. The son of Mithridates, the son of Tigranes, and Aristobulus King of the Jews, were led before his chariot; a

Aristobulus rex Judæorum: prælata ingens pecunia, auri atque argenti infinitum pondus. Hoc tempore nullum per orbem terrarum grave bellum erat.

17. Anno urbis conditæ DCXCIII. Caius Julius Cæsar, qui postea imperavit, cum L. Bibulo Consul est factus; decreta ei Gallia, et Illyricum cum legionibus decem. Is primo vicit Helvetios, qui nunc Sequani appellantur; deinde vincendo per bella gravissima, usque ad oceanum Britannicum processit. Domuit autem annis fere ix. omnem Galliam, quæ inter Alpes, flumen Rhodanum, Rhenum & Oceanum est, & circuitu patet ad bis tricies centena millia passuum. Britannis mox bellum intulit, quibus ante eum ne nomen quidem Romanorum cognitum erat; & eos quoque victos, obsidibus acceptis, stipendiarios fecit. Galliæ autem tributum nomine an-

vast deal of money, and an infinite weight of gold and silver was carried before him. At this time there was no great war throughout the whole world.

17. *In the year from the building of the city 693, Caius Julius Cæsar, who afterwards was Emperor, was made Consul with L. Bibulus, Gaul was voted him, and Illyricum with ten legions. He first conquered the *Helvetii, who are now called Sequani: after that he advanced as far as the British ocean, by conquering in very dangerous wars. He conquered in about nine years, all Gaul, which is between the Alps, the river Rhone, the Rhine, and the ocean, and is extended in circuit 3200 miles. After he made war upon the Britons, to whom before him not so much as the name of the Romans was known, and made them after he had conquered them, tributary, taken hostages of them. He raised upon Gaul, by way of tribute, yearly †400 times, a hundred thousand sesterces; and attacking the Germans beyond the Rhine, ‡*

* The inhabitants of the country now called Switzerland.

† See my notes upon the life of Atticus by Nepos.

‡ This is false, as is plain from Cæsar's own commentaries. He did not so much as strike a stroke, though he passed the Rhine twice. Madame Dacier quotes Suetonius, to confirm what our author says here; but she should have quoted Cæsar rather, than to have consulted them both. It is a little strange, that such an author as Suetonius, should write the Life of Cæsar without perusing his commentaries for it, which it is plain he did not any more than Eutropius.

num imperavit sestertium quadringenties: Germanosq; trans Rhenum aggressus, immanissimis præliis vicit. Inter tot successus ter male pugnavit: Apud Arvernos semel præsens, et absens in Germania bis: nam legati ejus duo, Titurius et Aurunculeius, per insidias cæsi sunt.

18. Circa eadem tempora, anno urbis conditæ DCXCVII. Marcus Licinius Crassus, collega Cnæi Pompeii Magni in Consulatu secundo, contra Parthos missus est: et cum circa Carras contra omnia et auspicia dimicasset, a Surena Orodis regis duce victus, ad postremum interfectus est, cum filio clarissimo et præstantissimo juvene. Reliquiæ exercitus per C. Cassium Quæstorem servatæ sunt, qui singulari animo perditas res tanta virtute restituit, ut Persas rediens trans Euphratem, crebris præliis vinceret.

19. Hinc jam bellum civile successit, execrandum & lacrymabile; quo, præter calamitates quæ præliis acciderunt, etiam

conquered them in prodigious battles. Amongst so many successes, he fought three times unfortunately; once in person among the Arverni, and twice, when absent, in Germany; for his two lieutenants, Titurius and Aurunculeius were taken off by an ambuscade.

18. About the same time, in the year from the city's being built 697, Marcus Licinius Crassus, the colleague of Cnæus Pompey the Great in his second Consulate, was sent against the Parthians; and fighting them about Carræ, contrary to the omens and auspices, he was defeated by Surena, a general of King Orodes, and at last slain with his son, a most famous and extraordinary young man. The remains of the army were saved by C. Cassius the Quæstor, who with singular resolution restored the ruinous affairs of the Romans with so much conduct, that returning beyond Euphrates, he overthrew the Persians in several battles.

19. Upon this the civil war followed, an execrable and lamentable war; in which, besides the havoc that happened in the several battles, *the fortune of

* Our author means the form of government was changed from that of a popular state, to an absolute monarchy.

Romani nominis fortuna mutata est. Cæsar enim, rediens a Gallia victor, cœpit deposcere alterum Consulatum; atque, cum sine dubietate aliqua deferretur, contradictum est a Marcello Consule, a Bibulo, a Pompeio, a Catone; jussusque dimissis exercitibus ad urbem redire: propter quam injuriam ab Arimino, ubi milites congregatos habebat, adversum patriam cum exercitu venit. Consules cum Pompeio, Senatusque omnis, atque universa nobilitas ex urbe fugit, et in Græciam transivit; apud Epirum, Macedoniam, Achaïam, Pompeio duce, contra Cæsarem bellum paravit.

20. Cæsar, vacuum urbem ingressus Dictatorem se fecit, inde Hispanias petiit. Ibi Pompeii exercitus validissimos et fortissimos, cum tribus ducibus, L. Afranio, M. Petreio, M. Varrone, superavit. Inde reversus, in Græciam transivit; adversum Pompeium di-

the Roman name too was changed. For Cæsar returning victorious from Gaul, begun to demand another Consulship; and as it was given him without any scruple, opposition was made to the matter by Marcellus the Consul, by Bibulus, by Pompey and by Cato; and he ordered to disband his armies and return to town; for which injury he came from Ariminum, where he had some soldiers drawn together, with a body of troops against his country. The Consuls, with Pompey and all the Senate, and the whole nobility, fled out of the city Rome, and went over into Greece; and in Epirus, Macedonia and Achaia, under Pompey their general, levied war against Cæsar.

20. *Cæsar entering the city now empty,* made himself Dictator, and after that went for Spain. There he reduced very powerful and very strong armies of Pompey's, with the three commanders L. Afranius, M. Petreius and M. Varro. Returning from thence, he went over into Greece, fought against Pompey, but was de-*

* Cæsar was not Dictator till after his return from Spain, and continued in that office but 11 days, and was then made Consul. Madam Dacier says Eutropius is mistaken in saying Cæsar made himself Dictator; it was the Senate made him so; as if those few of the Senators that staid at Rome, could, with any propriety be called the Senate; it was at best but the rump of the Senate; the whole body almost was with Pompey.

micavit, primo prælio victus est, et fugatus : e-vasit tamen, quia nocte interveniente Pompeius sequi noluit ; dixitque Cæsar, nec Pompeium scire vincere, et illo tantum die se potuisse superari. Deinde in Thessalia apud Palæopharsalum productis utrinque ingentibus copiis dimicaverunt. Pompeii acies habuit xl. millia peditum, equitum in sinistro cornu vii. millia, in dextro d. præte-rea totius Orientis auxilia ; totamque nobilitatem, innumeros Senatores, Prætorios, Consulares, & qui magnorum jam populorum victores fuissent. Cæsar in acie sua habuit peditum non integra xxx. millia, equites mille.

21. Nunquam adhuc Romanæ copię in unum neque majores, neque melioribus ducibus convenerant, totum terrarum orbem facile subacturæ, si contra Barbaros ducerentur : pugnatum tamen est ingenti contentione, victusque ad postremum Pompeius, & castra ejus direpta sunt :

feated in the first battle, and forced to fly ; yet he got off because night coming on, Pompey would not pursue him ; and Cæsar said that Pompey neither knew how to conquer, and that he could only have been conquered that day. After that they fought at Palæopharsalus in Thessaly† with great armies drawn out on both sides. Pompey's army had 40,000 foot and in the left wing 7000 horse, in the right 500, besides the auxiliaries of all the East ; and all the nobility, many Senators, Prætorian and Consular gentlemen ; and who had been already the conquerors of great nations. Cæsar had in his army not quite 30,000 foot, and a thousand horse.

21. Never as yet had greater Roman armies met together, nor under better commanders, that would have easily subdued the whole world, if they had been led against the Barbarians : they fought with great eagerness ; and Pompey at last was conquered, and his camp plundered : he being forced to fly, went for Alexandria, to get assistance from the King of

† Our author is a little overseen in magnifying the armies so much ; Cæsar's was smaller than even he makes it, not exceeding 22,000 men.

ipse fugatus, Alexandriam petiit, ut a rege Ægypti, cui tutor a Senatu datus fuerat propter juvenilem ejus ætatem, acciperet auxilia: qui fortunam magis quam amicitiam sequutus, occidit Pompeium, caput ejus & annulum Cæsari misit, quo conspectu, Cæsar etiam lacrymas fudisse dicitur, tanti viri intuens caput, & generi quondam sui.

22. Mox Cæsar Alexandriam venit, ipsi quoque Ptolemæus parare voluit insidias; qua causa regi bellum illatum est: victus in Nilo periit, inventumque est corpus ejus cum lorica aurea. Cæsar Alexandria potitus, regnum Cleopatrz dedit, Ptolemæi sorori, cum qua consuetudinem stupri habuerat. Rediens inde Cæsar, Pharnacem Mithridatis Magni filium qui Pompeio in auxilium apud Thessaliam fuerat, rebellantem in Ponto, & multas Populi Romani provincias occupantem, vicit acie: postea ad mortem coegit.

23. Inde Romam regressus tertio se Consullem fecit cum M. Æmi-

Egypt, to whom he had been assigned as a tutor by the Senate, by reason of his youthful age; who regarding fortune more than friendship, slew Pompey, and sent his head and ring to Cæsar; at the sight of which, Cæsar is said even to have shed tears, when he beheld the head of so great a man, and formerly his son-in-law.

22. Soon after Cæsar came to Alexandria, Ptolemy resolved to lay a plot for him too; for which cause a war was made upon the King. Being defeated in battle, he was lost in the Nile, and his body found in a golden coat of mail. Cæsar having carried Alexandria, gave the kingdom to Cleopatra, Ptolemy's sister, with whom he had had a lewd commerce. Cæsar returning from thence, defeated in battle, Pharnaces the son of Mithridates the Great, who had been to assist Pompey in Thessaly, rebelling in Pontus, and seizing upon many provinces of the Roman people: afterwards *he forced him to death.

23. After that returning to Rome, he made himself a third time Consul with Æmilius Læ-

* Others give a different account of his death.

lio Lepido qui ei Magister equitum Dictatori ante annum fuerat. Inde in Africam profectus est, ubi infinita nobilitas cum Juba Mauritaniae rege bellum reparaverat. Duces autem Romani erant, P. Cornelius Scipio, ex genere antiquissimo Scipionis Africani, (hic etiam socer Magni Pompeii fuerat) M. Petreius, Q. Varus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, Syllae Dictatoris filius. Contra hos commisso praelio, post multas dimicationes victor fuit. Cato, Scipio, Petreius, Juba, ipsi se occiderunt: Faustus Pompeii gener a Caesare interfectus est.

24. Post annum Caesar Romam regressus, quartum se Consulem fecit; et statim ad Hispanias est profectus, ubi Pompeii filii, Cnaeus & Sextus, ingens bellum reparaverant. Multa praelia fuerunt: ultimum praelium apud Mundam civitatem, in quo adeo Caesar pene victus est, ut fugientibus suis, se voluerit occidere; ne post tantam rei militaris gloriam, in potestatem adolescentium, natus annos sex et quinquaginta, veniret. Denique repa-

pidus, who had been master of the horse to him a year before, when Dictator. After that he went into Africa, where an infinite number of the nobility, with Juba the King of Mauritania, had renewed the war. The Roman generals were P. Cornelius Scipio, of the most ancient family of Scipio Africanus, (he too had been father-in-law of Pompey the Great) M. Petreius, Q. Varrus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, son of Sylla the Dictator. In a battle fought against them, after many skirmishes, he was conqueror. Cato, Scipio, Petreius and Juba slew themselves: Faustus, the son-in-law of Pompey, was slain by Caesar.

24. Caesar returning a year after to Rome, made himself Consul a fourth time; and immediately went to Spain, where Pompey's sons, Cnaeus and Sextus had again raised a formidable war. There were many battles fought. The last battle was at the city Munda, in which Caesar was so near conquered, that his men giving ground he was minded to kill himself, lest, after so great glory got in war, he should come into the hands of these young men, when now 56 years old. Finally, rallying his men, he got the day, and

peii filius major occisus est, minor fugit.

25. Inde Cæsar, bellis civilibus toto orbe compositis, Romam rediit: agere insolentius cœpit, et contra consuetudinem Romanæ libertatis. Cum ergo & honores ex sua voluntate præstaret, qui a populo antea deferebantur, nec Senatui ad se venienti assurgeret, aliaque regia ac pene tyrannica faceret, conjuratum est in eum a lx. vel amplius Senatoribus, equitibusque Romanis. Præcipui fuerunt inter conjuratos duo Bruti, eo genere Bruti qui primus Romæ Consul est factus, et reges expulerat: C. Cassius et Servilius Casca. Ergo Cæsar, cum Senatus die quadam inter cæteros venisset ad curiam, tribus et viginti vulneribus confossus est.

Pompey's elder son was slain; the younger got off.

25. *After that Cæsar having now made an end of the civil wars all the world over, returned to Rome, and begun to carry himself very insolently, and contrary to the custom of the Roman liberty. Wherefore, since he now disposed of all offices according to his own pleasure, which were given before by the people, and would not rise up to the Senate, when coming to him, and did other things like a King, and almost like a tyrant, a conspiracy was formed against him, by 60 or more Senators and Roman knights. The chief among the conspirators were the two Bruti of the family of Brutus, who was first made Consul of Rome, and had expelled the royal family; C. Cassius and Servilius Casca. Wherefore Cæsar coming among the rest to the Senate house on a certain day of the Senate's meeting, *was stabbed with three and twenty wounds.*

* Thus fell the mighty Cæsar, who for great parts and abilities, and in short, for all the qualifications of a hero but that of honesty, was, perhaps, at least equal to any amongst, the sons of men. That bane of great and elevated minds, ambition was his darling vice, in which all his other, both good and ill, qualities centered, and which at last ended in his own ruin, with the downfall of the liberty and glory of Rome; for the figure the Romans made after this unhappy revolution was but the shadow of their former grandeur. He highly deserved, no doubt, the fate he met with, and to have died by the hands of the common executioner, rather than those of gentlemen, the crime he was guilty of, being, perhaps, the greatest human nature

EUTROPII
BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER VII.

ANNO urbis dcc. fere *AFTER* Cæsar was slain
ac nono, interfecto Cæ- *in the year of the city 709, the*
sare, bella civilia repara- *civil wars were renewed; for*
ta sunt, percussoribus e- *the Senate favoured the assas-*
nim Cæsaris Senatus fa- *sins of Cæsar: the Consul An-*
vebat: Antonius Consul, *tony, one of Cæsar's party,*
partium Cæsaris, civili *endeavoured to crush them by*
bello opprimere eos cona- *a civil war. Wherefore the*
batur. Ergo turbata Re- *Republic being all in confusion,*
publica, multa Antonius *Antony committing many vil-*

is capable of. But there was no other way to come at a man guarded by a power for which the whole world besides was not a match; and therefore they thought they might proceed against him in the way they did. The learned Dean Prideaux has discovered Cæsar to be a Prince, and so he was just in the same sense that Oliver Cromwell was a King. They were, indeed, a sort of Princes, but unhappily for the memory of them both, of their own making only. Such men may fancy themselves to be, and others may call them Princes; but their right name is villains, to be ranked with pirates, robbers and murderers, for to that class of men they belong, and deserve no better treatment, unless success can be supposed to sanctify villainy. However, the Dean very fairly owns he justly had, for the reward of his malice and ambition, the destruction by which he fell, and further says, that he was a terrible scourge in the hand of God, for the punishment of the wickedness of that age, and that he ought to be reputed the greatest pest and plague that mankind had then therein.

scelera committens, a Senatu hostis judicatus est: missi ad eum persequendum duo Consules Pansa et Hirtius, et Octavianus, adolescens annos xviii. natus, Cæsaris nepos, quem ille testamentum hæredem reliquerat, et nomen suum ferre jussit: hic est qui postea Augustus est dictus, et rerum potitus. Quare profecti contra Antonium tres duces vicerunt eum. Evenit tamen ut victores Consules ambo morerentur: quare tres exercitus uni Cæsari paruerunt.

2. Fugatus Antonius, amisso exercitu, confugit ad Lepidum, qui Cæsari magister equitum fuerat, & tum copias militum grandes habebat, a quo susceptus est. Mox Lepido operam dante, Cæsar cum Antonio pacem fecit: & quasi vindicaturus patris sui mortem, a quo per testamentum fuerat adoptatus, Romam cum exercitu profectus est; extorsitque ut sibi xx. anno Consulatus daretur. Senatui proscripsit cum An-

tonius, was declared an enemy by the Senate; the two Consuls Pansa and Hirtius, and Octavianus, a young man 18 years old, *Cæsar's nephew whom he had left his heir in his will, and had ordered to bear his name, were sent to fall upon him. This is he who was afterwards called Augustus, and enjoyed the supreme power. Wherefore these three generals marching against Antony, defeated him. It happened, notwithstanding that the two victorious† Consuls lost their lives. Wherefore the three armies were now subject to Cæsar only.

2. Antony being routed, and losing his army, fled to Lepidus, who had been master of the horse to Cæsar, and then had a considerable army of soldiers, by whom he was received. By and by Lepidus giving his assistance for it, Cæsar made a peace with Antony, and as designing to revenge the death of his father, by whom he had been adopted by will, he marched to Rome with his army: and procured by main force that the Consulate was given him in his twentieth year. With Antony and Lepidus he proscribed the Senate,

* He was the grandson of Cæsar's sister.

† And it was suspected they were taken off by the villainy of Octavianus, that he might remain sole possessor and master of the whole army.

tonio & Lepido, & rempublicam armis tenere cœpit: per hos etiam Cicero orator occisus est, multique alii nobiles.

3. Interia Brutus & Cassius, interfectores Cæsaris, ingens bellum moverunt: erant enim per Macedoniam & Orientem multi exercitus quos occupaverunt. Profecti igitur contra eos Cæsar Octavianus Augustus, et M. Antonius, (remanserat enim ad defendendam Italiam Lepidus) apud Philippos Macedoniæ urbem, contra eos pugnaverunt. Primo prælio victi sunt Antonius et Cæsar: periit tamen dux nobilitatis Cassius; secundo, Brutus et infinita nobilitas, quæ cum illis bellum gesserat: ac sic inter eos divisa est respublica, ut Augustus Hispanias, Gallias, Italiam teneret; Antonius Asiam, Pontum, Orientem. Sed intra Italiam L. Antonius Consul bellum civile commovit, frater ejus qui cum Cæsare contra Brutum & Cassium dimicaverat: is a-

and began now to seize the government by force of arms. By these too the orator *Cicero was slain, and many other noblemen.

3. In the mean time Brutus and Cassius, the killers of Cæsar, raised a great war; for there were several armies in Macedonia, and the East, which they seized. Wherefore Cæsar Octavianus †Augustus, and M. Antony marching against them, (for Lepidus staid behind to defend Italy) fought them at Philippi, a city of Macedonia. In the first battle Antony and Cæsar were worsted: yet Cassius, the head of the nobility, fell; in the second Brutus, and an infinite number of the nobility, which had carried on the war with them; and the empire was so divided amongst them, that Augustus should have Spain, Gaul and Italy; Antony, Asia, Pontus and the East. But in Italy, L. Antony the Consul raised a civil war, the brother of him, who with Cæsar had fought against Brutus and Cassius, he was defeated and taken at Perusia, a city of Tuscya, but not slain.

* For which the lives of the three butchers, if they had 300 a-piece, could not have made a sufficient atonement.

† Our author is a little too much in haste; he had not the title of Augustus till many years after this.

pud Perusiam Tusciæ civitatem victus & captus est, neque occius.

4. Interim a Sexto Pompeio, Cnæi Pompeii Magni filio, ingens bellum in Sicilia commotum est, his qui superfuerant ex partibus Bruti Cassique ad eum confluentibus. Bellatum per Cæsarem Augustum Octavianum, & M. Antonium, adversus Sextum Pompeium: pax postremo convenit.

5. Eo tempore M. Agrippa in Aquitania rem prospere gessit, & L. Ventidius Bassus irrum-pentes in Syriam Persas tribus præliis vicit. Pacorum regis Orodis filium interfecit, eo ipso die quo olim Orodes Persarum rex, per ducem Surenam, Crassum occiderat. Hic primus de Parthis justissimum triumphum Romæ egit.

6. Interim Pompeius pacem rupit: & navali prælio victus, fugiens ad Asiam, interfectus est. Antonius, qui Asiam et Orientem tenebat, repudiata sorore Cæsaris Augusti Octaviani, Cleopatram reginam Ægypti duxit uxorem. Contra Cersas ipse etiam pugnavit: primis eos præliis vicit; regrediens tamen

4. *In the mean time a great war was raised in Sicily by Sextus Pompeius, son of Cnæus Pompey the Great; those that were left of the party of Brutus and Cassius flocking in to him. The war was managed by Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, and M. Antony, against Sextus Pompey. At last a peace was agreed upon.*

5. *At that time M. Agrippa managed matters successfully in Aquitain: and L. Ventidius Bassus defeated in three battles the Persians breaking into Syria, and slew Pacorus, the son of Orodes their King, upon the very day on which formerly Orodes, King of the Persians had slain Crassus, by his general Surena. He was the first who had, and very reasonably, a triumph at Rome over the Parthians.*

6. *In the mean time Pompey broke the peace, and being defeated in a fight at sea, and flying to Asia, he was there slain. Antony, who held Asia and the East, divorcing the sister of Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, married Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt. He likewise fought against the Persians, and defeated them in the first battles. Yet in his return he was distressed by famine and*

fame et pestilentia laboravit: et cum instarent Persæ fugienti, ipse pro victo recessit.

7. Hic quoque ingens bellum civile commovit cogente uxore Cleopatra regina Ægypti; dum cupiditate muliebri optat etiam in urbe regnare. Victus est ab Augusto, navali pugna clara et illustri apud Actium, qui locus in Epiro est: ex qua fugit in Ægyptum, et desperatus rebus, cum omnes ad Augustum transirent, ipse se interemit. Cleopatra sibi aspidem admisit, et veneno ejus extincta est. Ægyptus per Octavianum Augustum Imperio Romano adjecta est: præpositusque ejus factus est Cnæus Cornelius Gallus; hunc primum Ægyptus Romanum judicem habuit.

8. Ita bellis toto orbe confectis, Octavianus Augustus Romam rediit xii. annos postquam Consul fuerat. Ex eo rem publicam per xlv. annos solus obtinuit, ante enim, xii. annis cum Antonio et Lepido tenuerat. Ita ab initio principatus ejus usque ad finem lvi. anni

pestilence; and as the Persians pursued him closely in his flight, he went off for vanquished.

7. He likewise raised a great civil war; his wife Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt, putting him upon it; whilst, out of a womanish desire, she affects to reign in the city Rome. *He was conquered by Augustus, in a famous and illustrious seafight, at Actium, which place is in Epiro; from which he fled into Egypt, and despairing of his condition, since all now went over to Augustus, he slew himself. Cleopatra applied to herself an asp, and with the poison thereof was killed. Egypt was added to the Roman empire by Octavianus Augustus, and Cnæus Cornelius Gallus was made the governor thereof. This was the first Roman governor Egypt had.

8. Thus the wars being ended throughout the whole world, Octavianus Augustus returned to Rome, in the 12th year after he had been made Consul. After that he held the government alone for 44 years; for he had held it before for twelve years with Antony and †Lepidus. Thus from the beginning of his government to the end

* This was in the 72d year of Rome.

† Lepidus had been laid aside long before the battle of Actium.

fuerunt. Obiit autem lxxxvi. anno morte communi in oppido Campaniæ Atella. Romæ in Campo Martio sepelitur; vir qui non immerito ex maxima parte Deo similis est putatus; neque enim facile ullus eo aut in bellis felicius fuit, aut in pace moderatior. Xliv. annis, quibus solus gessit imperium, civilissime vixit: in cunctos liberalissimus, in amicos fidissimus; quos tantis evexit honoribus, ut pene æquaret fastigio suo.

9. Nullo tempore antea res Romana magis floruit; nam exceptis civilibus bellis, in quibus invictus fuit, Romano adjecit imperio Ægyptum, Cantabriam, Dalmatiam sæpe ante victam, sed penitus tunc subactam; Pannoniam, Aquitaniam, Illyricum, Rhæiam, Vindelicos et Salassos in Alpibus, omnes Ponti

of it were 56 years. He died in his† 86th year a natural death, in Attella, a town in Campania. He lies buried in the Campus Martius at Rome; a man who not without reason was thought in a great measure like a ‡God; for hardly was there any man more successful than he in his wars, or more moderate in peace. He lived with great moderation, the 44 years in which he held the empire alone; very liberal to all, and very faithful to his friends, whom he raised to so great honours, that he almost equalled them to his own height of dignity.

9. *The Roman state flourished at no time before him more; for besides the civil wars, in which he was invincible, he added to the Roman empire Egypt, Cantabria, Dalmatia, which had been often conquered before, but then was thoroughly subdued; Pannonia, Aquitaine, Illyricum, Rhætia, the Vindelici and Salassi in the Alps, all the maritime cities of Pontus: a-

† It should be the 76th.

‡ He was more like a devil than aught else in the proscription, according to the account Suetonius gives of him. However he lived to repent of that, and so much mended his manners, that he wanted nothing but a right to the power he possessed, to give him a title to the character of a fine prince.

* The only proper trial of that would have been to have had another Annibal in the bowels of Italy, with 100,000 men at his heels. It is no hard matter, I think, to guess what would then have become of Cæsar and his slaves, for the Romans were now no better.

maritimas civitates: in his nobilissimas, Bosphorum et Panticapæon. Vicit autem præliis Dacos, Germanorum ingentes copias cecidit; ipse quoque trans Albim fluvium submovit, qui in Barbarico longe ultra Rhenum est; hoc tamen bellum per Drusum privignum suum administravit; sicut per privignum Tiberium alterum Pannonicum, quo bello ccc. millia captivorum ex Germania transtulit, et super ripam Rheni in Gallia collocavit. Armeniam a Parthis recepit: obsides, quod nulli antea Persæ ei dederunt: reddiderunt etiam signa Romana, quæ Crasso victo ademerant.

10. Scythæ et Indi, quibus antea Romanorum nomen incognitum fuerat, munera et legatos ad eum miserunt. Galatia quoque; sub hoc provincia facta est, cum antea regnum fuisset; primusque eam M. Lollius pro Præatore administravit. Tanto autem amore etiam apud barbaros fuit, ut reges Populi Romani ami-

mong those the most famous ones of †Bosporus and Panticapæon. He overthrew too in several battles, the Dacians, and cut off huge armies of the Germans, he drove them too beyond the river Elbe, which is in the Barbarian's country, a great way beyond the Rhine; yet he managed this war by his †stepson Drusus, as the other in Pannonia by his other stepson Tiberius, in which war he removed 300,000 prisoners out of Germany, and settled them upon the bank of the Rhine in Gaul. He recovered Armenia from the Parthians; the Persians gave him hostages, which they had never done to any before; they likewise returned the Roman standards which they had taken from Crassus, when he was conquered.

10. The Scythians and Indians, to whom the name of the Romans had been unknown before, sent presents and ambassadors to him. Galati too under him was made a province, whereas it had been a kingdom before; and first of all M. Lollius governed it in quality of Proprætor. He was in so much respect among the Barbarians, that Kings, allies of the Roman people,

† Cities of the Tauric Chersonese, nigh the Cimmerian Bosphorus.

‡ Drusus and Tiberius were sons of his wife Livia by a former husband.

ci, in honorem ejus condiderunt civitates, quas Cæsareas nominarent: sicut in Mauritania a rege Juba, et in Palæstina, quæ nunc est urbs clarissima. Multi autem reges regnis suis venerunt, et habitu Romano, togati scilicet, ad vehiculum vel equum ipsius cucurrerunt. Moriens Divus appellatus est. Rempublicam beatissimam Tiberio successori reliquit, qui privignus ejus, mox gener, postremo adoptione filius fuerat.

11. Tiberius ingenti socordia imperium gessit, gravi crudelitate, scelestâ avaritiâ, turpi libidine: nam nusquam ipse pugnavit; bella per legatos suos gessit; quosdam reges ad se per blanditias evocatos nunquam remisit, in quibus Archelaum Cappadocem, cujus etiam regnum in provinciæ formam redegit, et maximam ci-

built cities in honour of him, which they called Cæsareas; as in Mauritania, by King Juba, and in Palestine, which is now a very famous city. And many Kings came from their kingdoms, and in the Roman habit, that is, dressed in the Toga, ran by his chariot or his horse's side. At his death he was called a god. He left the empire in a very happy state to his successor Tiberius, who had been his stepson, and presently his son-in-law, finally his son by adoption.*

11. *Tiberius governed the empire with great laziness, grievous cruelty, wicked avarice and shameful lust; for he fought no where himself, but managed his wars by his lieutenants; some Kings invited to him by fair words he never sent back again, amongst which was Archelaus the Cappadocian, whose kingdom likewise he reduced into the form of a province, and ordered the greatest city thereof to be cal-*

* This fulsome and abominable compliment had been paid before to the memory of Julius Cæsar; and let us see what folly and madness human nature is capable of when left to itself. I cannot forbear, upon this occasion, taking notice of a pleasant answer made by Agesilaus, King of Sparta, to the Thasians, who for considerable services he had done them, deputed some gentlemen to him with a tender of the temple and divine honors they had decreed for him. Upon which he asked them if they could make gods in their country. The deputies answering yes, he desired them to make themselves so in the first place, and then he should believe they might do as much for him.

† He married his daughter Julia, a notorious strumpet.

vitatem appellari suo nomine jussit; quæ nunc Cæsarea dicitur, cum Mazaca antea vocaretur. Hic tertio & vigesimo imperii, anno ætatis lxxxiii. ingenti omnium gaudio mortuus est in Campania.

12. Successit ei Caius Cæsar, cognomento Caligula, Drusi privigni Augusti, & ipsius Tiberii nepos: sceleratissimus, ac funestissimus, & qui etiam Tiberii dedecora purgaverit. Bellum contra Germanos suscepit: & ingressus Sueviam, nihil strenue fecit. Stupra sororibus intulit, ex una etiam natam filiam cognovit. Cum adversum cunctos ingenti avaritia, libidine, crudelitate sæviret, interfectus in palatio est, anno ætatis suæ xxxix. imperii iii. mense x. dieque viii.

13. Post hunc Claudius fuit patruus Caligulæ, Drusi, qui apud Moguntiacum monumentum habet filius: cujus et Cali-

*led by his own name, which is even now called Cæsaria, whereas it was called Mazaca before. He died to the great joy of all people in Campania, in the 23d year of his reign, and *83d of his age.*

12. *Caius Cæsar, by surname Caligula, †the grandson of Drusus, the stepson of Augustus, and grandnephew of Tiberius himself, succeeded him; a most wicked and most pernicious prince, and who did by his greater abominations quite obliterate the scandalous crimes of Tiberius. He undertook a war against the Germans, and entering Suevia, performed nothing brave. He committed incest with his sisters, and owned a daughter born of one of them. Whilst he was exercising his fury upon all sorts of people, with huge avarice, lust and cruelty, he was slain in the palace, in the †39th year of his age, and in the 3d year 10th month, and 8th day of his reign.*

13. *After him was Claudius, uncle to Caligula, the son of that Drusus who has a monument at Moguntiacum, whose grandson too Caligula was. He*

* He should have said 78.

† Here must be something wanting, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice, or the word *Nepos* used in a double sense, for a grandson and grandnephew.

‡ It should be the 29th, as appears from Suetonius.

gula nepos erat. Hic medie imperavit, multa gerens tranquille atque moderate, quædam crudeliter atque insulse. Britannia intulit bellum, quam nullus Romanorum post Julium Cæsarem attigerat: eaque devicta per Cnæum Sentium & Aulum Plautium, illustres & nobiles viros, triumphum celebrem egit. Quasdam insulas etiam ultra Britanniam in oceano positas, Romano imperio addidit; quæ appellantur Orcades: filioque suo Britannici nomen imposuit. Tam civilis autem circa quosdam amicos exstitit, ut etiam Plautium, nobilem virum, qui in expeditione Britannica multa ac egregia fecerat, triumphantem ipse sequeretur, & conscendenti capitolium lævus incederet. Is vixit annos lxxiv. imperavit xiv. post mortem consecratus est, Divusque appellatus.

14. Successit huic Nero, Caligulae avunculo suo simillimus: qui imperium Romanum & deformavit & diminuit: inusitatae luxuriæ sumptuumque,

*reigned indifferently, *doing many things mildly and moderately, but some things cruelly and foolishly. He made war upon Britain, which no one of the Romans after Julius Cæsar, had meddled with; and conquering it by Cnæus Sentius and Aulus Plautius, illustrious and noble gentlemen, he had a famous triumph. He added likewise some islands lying in the ocean beyond Britain to the Roman empire, which are called Orcades; and gave the name of Britannicus to his son. He was so very condescending too to some of his friends, that he himself attended upon Plautius, a nobleman, who had performed many and excellent things in the British expedition, in his triumph, and walked upon his left hand, as he mounted the capitol. He lived 64 years, and reigned 14, †was consecrated after his death, and called a God.*

14. *Nero succeeded him, very like his uncle Caligula, who both dishonoured and lessened the Roman empire; a man of unusual luxury and expense, as who, according to the*

* He properly did nothing himself, honest man, being led by the nose entirely by his wives and freed men.

† Which consecration or canonization was very comically turned into ridicule by Seneca the philosopher.

ut qui exemplo Caii Caligulae, calidis & frigidis se lavaret unguentis, retibus aureis piscaretur, quæ blatteis funibus extrahebat. Infinitam partem Senatus interfecit, bonis omnibus hostis fuit; ad postremum se tanto dedecore prostituit, ut saltaret & cantaret in scena citharædico habitu & tragico; parricidia multa commisit, fratre, uxore, matre interfectis: urbem Romam incendit, ut spectaculi ejus imaginem cerneret, quasi olim Troja capta arserat. In re militari nihil omnino ausus, Britanniam pene amisit. Nam duo sub hoc nobilissima oppida capta illic atque eversa sunt; Armeniam Parthi sustulerunt, legionesque Romanas jugum miserunt. Duæ tamen provinciæ sub eo factæ sunt; Pontus Polemoniacus, concedente rege Polemone; & Alpes, Cottio rege defuncto.

example of Caius Caligula, bathed himself in hot and cold oils, fished with golden nets, which he drew with cords of scarlet silk. He killed a vast number of the Senate, was an enemy to all good men, and at last debased himself with so much scandal, that he danced and sung upon the stage in the habit of a harper and a tragedian: he committed many parricides, putting to death his brother, wife and mother: he fired the city Rome, †that he might see a resemblance of that sight, when Troy of old was taken and burnt. He attempted nothing at all in the military way, and well nigh lost Britain: for under him two very famous towns were there taken and destroyed. The Parthians took Armenia from him, and put the Roman legions under the yoke. Yet two provinces were made under him, Pontus Polemoniacus, King Polemon yielding it up; and the Alps, Cottius, the King thereof, dying.*

* This was always the case in the reign of wicked Emperors. Men eminent for virtue and great abilities were seldom suffered to die in peace under them, of which we have many tragical instances in Tacitus, an author that ought to be read over and over by the admirers of absolute monarchy.

† What our author intended to say here seems not difficult to guess, though the words, it is visible, have no sense in them; which I wonder Madam Dacier has passed over unobserved.

15, Propter hoc Romanæ urbi execrabilis, ab omnibus simul destitutus, & a Senatu hostis judicatus, quum quæreretur ad pœnam (quæ pœna erat talis, ut nudus per publicum ductus, furca capiti ejus inserta, virgis usque ad mortem caderetur, atque ita præcipitaretur de saxo) e palatio fugit, & in suburbano se liberti sui, quod est inter Salariam & Numentanam viam ad quartum urbis milliarium, interfecit. Is ædificavit Romæ thermas, quæ ante Neronianæ dictæ nunc Alexandrinæ appellantur. Obiit trigesimo & altero ætatis anno, imperii xiv. atque in eo omnis familia Augusti consumpta est.

16. Huic Sergius Galba successit, antiquissimæ nobilitatis Senator, cum lxxiii. annum ageret ætatis, ab Hispanis & Gallis Imperator electus, mox ab universo exercitu libenter acceptus est. Nam privata ejus vita insignis fuerat militaribus & civilibus rebus: sæpe Con-

15. *Being odious to the city of Rome upon this account, at the same time forsaken by all men, and declared an enemy by the Senate, when he was sought for to be punished, (which punishment was such, that being dragged naked through the streets, with a fork put under his head, he should be lashed with rods to death, and so thrown down the Tarpeian rock) he fled out of the palace, and killed himself in a country seat nigh the city, belonging to a freed man of his, which is betwixt the Salarian and Numenian way, at the 4th mile from the city. He built the warm baths at Rome, which before were called Nero's but are now named the Alexandrian. He died in the *31st year of his age, the 14th of his reign; and in him all the family of Augustus was extinct.*

16. *Sergius Galba succeeded him, a Senator of very ancient nobility, when he was going upon the 73d year of his age, and was chosen Emperor by the Spaniards and Gauls, and presently was willingly received by the whole army; for his †private life had been remarkable for military and civil actions, he had been often ‡Con-*

* Suetonius says the 32d.

† That is, his life before he was Emperor. Eutropius uses the word *privata* a little singularly here; for *privata vita* properly signifies the life of a private person, or one in no public office or station.

‡ Twice only.

sul, sæpe Proconcul, frequenter dux in gravissimis bellis. Hujus breve imperium fuit, & quod bona haberet exordia, nisi ad severitatem propensior videretur. Insidiis tamen Othonis occisus est, imperii mense septimo, in Foro Romæ, sepultusque in hortis suis, qui sunt Aurelia via non longe ab urbe Romæ.

17. Otho, occiso Galba, invasit imperium: materno genere nobilior quam paterno, neutro tamen obscuro: in privata vita mollis, in imperio documentum sui non potuit ostendere. Nam eum iisdem temporibus quibus Otho Galbam occiderat, etiam Vitellius factus esset a Germaniacis exercitibus Imperator, bello contra eum suscepto, cum apud Bebriacum in Italia levi prælio victus esset, ingentes tamen copias haberet, sponte semetipsum occidit, petentibus militibus, ne tam cito de belli

*sul, often Proconsul, and frequently General in the most dangerous wars. His reign was short, and which had a good beginning, but that he seemed too inclinable to cruelty. However, he was taken off by a plot of Otho's in the 7th month of his reign, in the *Forum of Rome, and was buried in his gardens, which are in the Aurelian way, not far from the city Rome.*

17. *Otho, after Galba was slain, seized the empire, more noble by the mother's side than the father's yet by neither obscure: he was effeminate in his private life, but in his reign could give no specimen of himself. For Vitellius being made Emperor by the German armies, at the same time when Otho slew Galba, undertaking a war against him, and being defeated in a slight battle at †Bebriacum in Italy, though he had still great forces, he voluntarily killed himself, the soldiers requesting that he would not despair so soon of the issue of the war, ‡saying he was not so much worth, that a civil war should be raised upon*

* There were in Eutropius' time several Forums in Rome, the most ancient of which was distinguished from the rest by the name of *Forum Romanum* or *Romæ*.

† A town not very far from the Po, betwixt Cremona and Verona.

‡ He never said, perhaps, a truer word in his life, for he had been the companion of Nero in his debaucheries, and it is like enough, might have proved such another worthless mischievous wretch as he was.

desperaret eventum, cum tanti non esse dixisset, ut propter eum civile bellum commoveretur. Voluntaria morte obiit trigesimo & octavo ætatis anno, nonagesimo & quinto imperii die.

18. Dein Vitellius imperio potitus est, familia honorata magis quam nobili: nam pater ejus non admodum clare natus, tres tamen ordinarios gesserat Consulatus. Hic cum multo dedecore imperavit, & gravi sævitia notabilis, præcipue in gluvie & voracitate: quippe cum de die sæpe quarto vel quinto fertur epulatus. Notissima certe cœna memoriæ mandata est, quam ei Vitellius frater exhibuit: in qua super cæteros sumptus, duo millia piscium, septem avium millia appositraduntur. Hic cum Neroni similis esse vellet, atque id adeo præ se ferret, ut etiam exequias Neronis, quæ humiliter sepultæ fuerant, honoraret, a Vespasiani ducibus occisus est, interfecto prius Sabino Vespasiani Imperatoris fratre, quem cum Capitolio incendit.

his account. He died a voluntary death, in the 38th year of his age, and the 95th day of his reign.

18. *Then Vitellius got the Empire, of an honourble, rather than a noble family: for his father, though not nobly descended, yet had bore three ordinary Consulships. He reigned with great scandal, and was remarkable for grievous cruelty, but especially gluttony and gormandizing; for he is said to have frequently eaten four or five times a day. However, a very remarkable supper of his has been left upon record, which his brother Vitellius gave him: in which, besides other expenses, there are said to have been served up 2000 fish, and 7000 fowls. Being desirous to be like Nero, and making open shew of it to that degree, that he honoured *the relics of Nero, which had been meanly buried; he was slain by Vespasian's generals, Sabinus the brother of Vespasian the Emperer having been first killed by him, whom he burnt with the Capitol. He was slain, and dragged with great ignominy publicly through the city*

* *Exequiæ* is, in all likelihood, a mistake made by the copiers of books, for *reliquiæ*, as Tanaquil le Fevre conjectures.

Interfectus autem, et cum magno dedecore tractus per urbem Romam publice, nudus, erecta coma et capite, subjecto ad mentum gladio, stercore in vultum et pectus ab omnibus obviis appetitus: postremo jugulatus, et in Tiberim dejectus, etiam communi caruit sepultura. Periit autem ætatis anno septimo et quinquagesimo, imperii mense viii. et die uno.

19. Vespasianus huic successit, factus apud Palæstinam Imperator: princeps obscure quidem natus, sed optimis comparandus, privata vita illustris; ut qui a Claudio in Germaniam, deinde in Britanniam missus, tricies et bis cum hoste conflixerit; duas validissimas gentes, xx. oppida, insulam Vectam Britannix proximam Imperio Romano adjecerit. Romæ se in Imperio moderatissime gessit: pecuniæ tamen avidior fuit, ita ut eam nulli injuste auferret, quam cum omni diligentix provisione colligeret, tamen studiosissime largiebatur, præ-

*Rome, naked, with his hair and head upright, with a sword put under his chin, bespattered with dung, thrown in his face and breast, by all that met him: finally having his throat cut, and being thrown into the Tiber, he *wanted even common burial. He was taken off in the 57th year of his age, in †8th month and first day over of his reign.*

19. *Vespasian succeeded him, being made Emperor in Palestine; a Prince obscurely descended indeed, but to be compared to the best, illustrious in his private life; as who having been sent by Claudius into Germany, and from thence into Britain, engaged two and thirty times with the enemy, and added two very potent nations, 20 towns and the Isle of Wight, near Britain, to the Roman Empire. He behaved himself very moderately in his government at Rome; yet he was too greedy of money, but so that he took it from nobody unjustly; which though he scraped together with all diligent forecast, yet he bestowed it about him very liberally, especially to those that were in want; nor*

* Which was reckoned a terrible thing among the heathens.

† Our author has expressed himself absurdly here, as he has done in other places upon the like occasion; his design is to tell us that he reigned eight months and a day.

cipue indigentibus ; nec facile ante eum cujusquam principis vel major est liberalitas comperta, vel justior : placidissimæ bonitatis, ut qui majestatis quoque contra se reos non facile puniret ultra exilii pœnam. Sub hoc Judæa Romano accessit Imperio, et Hierosolyma, quæ fuit urbs clarissima Palæstinæ. Achaïam, Lyciam, Rhodum, Byzantium, Samum, quæ liberæ ante hoc tempus fuerant, item, Thraciam, Ciliciam, Tracheam, Comagenem, quæ sub regibus amicis in provinciarum formam redegit.

20. Offensarum et inimicitiarum immemor fuit. convicia a causidicis et philosophis in se dicta, leniter tulit ; deligens tamen coercitor disciplinæ militaris. Hic cum Tito filio de Hierosolymis triumphavit. Per hæc cum Senatui et populo, postremo cunctis amabilis ac jucundus esset, profluvio ventris extinctus est in villa propria, circa Sabinos, annum ætatis agens lxxix. imperii nonum, et diem septimum atque

was the generosity of any Prince before him ever found to be either greater, or more reasonable ; a man of the most charming goodness, as who did not easily punish any, though guilty of treason too against him, beyond the pain of banishment. Under him Judea was added to the Roman Empire ; and Jerusalem, which was a very famous city of Palestine. He reduced into the form of provinces Achaia, Lycia, Rhodes, Byzantium, Samos, which had been free before this time ; likewise Thrace, Cilicia, Thachea, Comagene, which were under Kings, allies of the Romans.*

20. *He was not apt to remember offences or quarrels, and took patiently the ill language uttered against him by the lawyers and philosophers ; yet a diligent exactor of military discipline. He with his son Titus triumphed over Jerusalem. After he was become by these things dear and agreeable both to the Senate and people, and at last to all men ; he died of a looseness, in his own country seat, in the country of the Sabines, going upon the †69th year of his age, the 9th year and 7th day of his reign*

* Judea had been added long before to the Roman Empire, as appears from the New Testament itself.

† He lived, as others say, 69 years, 7 months and 7 days.

inter divos relatus est. Genituram filiorum ita cognitam habuit, ut cum multæ contra eum conjurationes fierent, quas patefactas ingenti dissimulatione contempsit, in Senatu dixerit, aut filios sibi successuros, aut neminem.

21. Huic Titus filius successit, qui et ipse Vespasianus est dictus: vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis: adeo ut amor et deliciæ humani generis diceretur: facundissimus, bellicosissimus, moderatissimus: causas Latine egit, poemata et tragædios Græce composuit. In oppugnatione Hierosolymorum sub patre militans, xii. propugnatores xii. sagittarum ictibus confixit. Romæ tantæ civilitatis in imperio fuit, ut nullum omnino puniret; convictos adversum sese conjurationis ita dimiserit, ut in eadem familiaritate, qua antea, habuerit. Facilitatis tantæ fuit et liberalitatis, ut nulli quidquam negaret: et cum ab amicis reprehendere-

*and was placed among the Gods. He had the nativity of his sons so well understood, that after many conspiracies were formed against him, which when discovered he slighted with the utmost disregard, *he said in the Senate, that either his sons would succeed him, or nobody.*

21. *His son Titus succeeded him, who himself too was called Vespasian; a man admirable for tall sorts of good qualities, so that he was called the darling and delight of mankind; very eloquent, very warlike and very moderate: He pleaded causes in Latin, composed poems and tragedies in Greek. When he served under his father in the siege of Jerusalem, he killed 12 defenders of the place with the stroke of 12 arrows. He was a man of so much moderation in his government at Rome, that he punished nobody at all, and released such as were convicted of conspiring against him, so that he kept them in the same familiarity as before. He was a Prince of so much easiness and generosity, that he denied no man any thing; and when he was blamed for it by his friends, he replied, that no*

* This saying of his, it is likely, was not so much grounded upon his pretended skill in astrology, as a sense he had that his prudent and moderate administration had secured to his sons an interest in the Empire above all danger from any competition.

† I should rather choose to read in the original *omni* than *omnium*.

tur, respondit: nullum tristem debere ab Imperatore discedere. Propterea cum quadam die in cœna recordatus fuisset, nihil se illo die cuiquam præstitisse, dixit: O amici, hodie diem perdidisti. Hic Romæ amphitheatrum ædificavit, et quinque millia ferarum in dedicatione ejus occidit.

22. Per hæc inusitato favore dilectus morbo periit, in ea qua pater villa, post biennium, menses octo, dies xx. quam Imperator erat factus, ætatis anno altero et xl. Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria doluerint orbitate. Senatus, obitu ipsius circa vesperam nuntiatio, nocte irrupit in Curiam: et tantas ei mortuo gratias laudesque congessit, quantas nec vivo unquam egerat, nec presenti. Inter Divos relatus est.

23. Domitianus mox accepit imperium, frater ipsius junior, Neroni aut Caligulæ aut Tiberio

man ought to go sorrowful from an Emperor. Wherefore, when he had recollected one day at supper, that he had done nothing for any one that day, he said, O friends, to-day I have lost a day. He built an amphitheatre at Rome, and slew 5000 wild beasts in the dedication of it.

22. *For these things being beloved with an unusual fondness, he died of a distemper, in that country house in which his father died, two years, eight months and 20 days after he had been made Emperor, in the 41st year of his age. There was so great a public mourning for him, after he was dead, that all people lamented as in their own proper loss of relations. The Senate, when the news of his death was brought about evening, rushed in the night into the Senate house, and bestowed upon him, now dead, such thanks and encomiums as they had never given him alive nor present. He was enrolled amongst the gods.*

23. *Immediately Domitian took the government upon him, his younger brother, more like to Nero or Caliguli, or Tibe-*

* The first solemn application of an amphitheatre, or such like public building, to the use it was designed for, was called in Latin *Dedicatio*.

similior, quam patri vel fratri suo, primis tamen annis moderatus in imperio fuit: mox ad ingentia vitia progressus libidinis, iracundiæ, crudelitatis, avaritiæ, tantum in se odium concitavit, ut merita patris et fratris aboleret. Interfecit nobilissimos ex Senatu. Dominum se et Deum primus appellari jussit: nullam sibi nisi auream et argenteam statuam in Capitolio poni passus est; consobrinos suos interfecit; superbia quoque in eo execrabilis fuit.

24. Expeditiones quatuor habuit, unam adversus Sarmatas, alteram adversus Cattos duos adversum Dacos. De Dacis Cattisque duplicem quidem triumphum egit; de Sarmatis solam lauream usurpavit. Multas quidem calamitates iisdem bellis passus est: nam in Sarmatia legiones ejus cum duce interfectæ; et a Dacis Appius Sabinus Consularis, et Cornelius Fuscus Præfectus Prætorio, cum magnis exercitibus occisi sunt. Romæ

rius, than his father or brother; he was, however, in his first years moderate in his government; but soon after proceeding to great excesses of lust, rage, cruelty and avarice, he raised so great a hatred against himself, that he quite wiped off the merits of his father and brother. He put to death the noblest of the Senate. He first ordered himself to be called Lord and God, suffered no statue to be set for himself in the Capitol, but of gold and silver, and slew his cousins; his pride too was abominable in him.

24. *He undertook* four expeditions, one against the Sarmatians, another against †the Catti, and two against the ‡Dacians. He had a double triumph for the Daci and Catti; but took the laurel only for his conquest of the Sarmatians. He suffered several losses in the same wars; for in Sarmatia, his legions with their General, were cut off; and Appius Sabinus, a Consular gentleman, and Cornelius Fuscus, Captain of the guards, were slain with great armies by the Dacians. He erected many public buildings too at Rome;*

* Others say six.

† A people of Germany.

‡ The Daci were a people on the north side of the Danube, opposite to Mæsia, on the south side.

quoque multa opera fecit, in his Capitolium et Forum Transitorium, Odeum, Porticus, Isium ac Serapium, et Stadium. Verum cum ob scelera universis exosus esse cœpisset, interfectus est suorum conjuratione in palatio anno ætatis xlv. imperii xv. Funus ejus cum ingenti dedecore per vespilliones exportatum, et ignobiliter est sepultum.

amongst these the Capitol, and the Forum Transitorium, a Music house, Piazzas, the temples of Isis and Serapis and a Stadium. But after he begun to be odious to all people for his villainies, he was slain by a conspiracy of his own domestics in the 45th year of his age, and 15th of his reign. His corpse was carried out with great ignominy by the common bearers, and meanly buried.

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.



LIBER VIII.

ANNO octingentesimo et quinquagesimo ab urbe condita, Vetere & Valente Consulibus, respublica ad prosperrimum statum rediit, bonis principibus ingenti felicitate commissa. Domitiano enim exitiali tyranno Nerva successit; vir in privata vita moderatus et strenuus; nobilitatis mediæ, qui senex admodum, operam dante Petronio Secundo, Præfecto Prætorio, item Parthenio interfectore Domitiani, Imperator factus, æquissimum se & civilissimum præbuit. Reipublicæ divina provisione consuluit, Trajanum adoptando. Mortuus est Romæ, post annum et

IN the year *850 from the building of the city, *Vetus* and *Valens* being Consuls, the Empire returned to a most flourishing condition, being committed to good Princes, with great good fortune to the public. For *Nerva* succeeded that pernicious tyrant *Domitian*; a man moderate and active in his private life, of indifferent quality, who was made Emperor when very old, *Petronius Secundus*, commander of the guards, and *Parthenius* too the assassinator of *Domitian*, giving him their assistance, and behaved very justly and moderately. He provided for the government by a divine foresight, in adopting *Trajan*. He died at Rome, after a reign of a year, 4 months and

* This was the year of Rome 804, of Christ 96.

quatuor menses imperii sui ac dies octo, ætatis lxx. & alt ro anno: atque inter Divos relatus est.

2. Successit ei Ulpus Trajanus Crinitus, natus Italicæ in Hispania, familia antiqua magis quam clara; nam pater ejus primum Consul fuit. Imperator autem apud Agrippinam civitatem in Galliis factus est. Republicam ita administravit, ut omnibus principibus merito præferatur. Inusitatæ civilitatis & fortitudinis fuit. Romani Imperii, quod post Augustum defensum magis fuerat quam nobiliter ampliatum, fines longe lateque diffudit: urbes trans Rhenum in Germania reparavit: Daciam Decibalo victo subegit, provincia trans Danubium facta, in his agris quos nunc Taiphali habent, & Victophali & Thervingi. Ea provincia decies centena millia in circuitu tenet.

3. Armeniam, quam occupaverant Parthi, recepit, Pharnace Syro occiso, qui eam tenebat. Albanis regem dedit. Iberorum regem & Sauro-matarum, & Bosporan-

8 days, in the *71st year of his age; and was enrolled amongst the Divi, or Demigods.

2. *Ulpus Trajanus Crinitus succeeded him, born at Italica in Spain, of ancient rather than an illustrious family; for his father was Consul the first of all the race. He was made Emperor at Agrippina, a city in Gaul. He so managed the government, that he is deservedly preferred before all the other Emperors. He was a person of unusual moderation and bravery. He extended far and wide the boundaries of the Roman Empire, which had been defended rather after Augustus, than nobly enlarged. He received some cities beyond the Rhine in Germany. He subdued Dacia by conquering Decibalus, making a province beyond the Danube, in that territory which now the Taiphali have, and the Victophali, and the Thervingi. That province has 1000 miles in circuit.*

3. *He recovered Armenia, which the Parthians had seized, killing Pharnaces the Syrian, who had it in possession. He gave a King to the Albans. He received the King of the Iberians and Sauromatians,*

* The 66th others say.

orum & Arabum, & Osdroenorum, & Colchorum in fidem accepit. Adiabenos, & Marcomedes occupavit: & Anthemisium magnam Persidis regionem, Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem, Babylonem & Edessios vicit, ac tenuit usque ad Indiæ fines, et mare Rubrum accessit: atque ibi tres provincias fecit, Armeniam, Assyriam, Mesopotamiam, cum his gentibus quæ Macedenam attingunt. Arabiam postea in provinciæ formam redegit, in mari Rubro classem instituit, ut per eam Indiæ fines vastaret.

4. Gloriam tamen militarem civilitate et moderatione superavit, Romæ & per provincias æqualem se omnibus exhibens: amicos salutandi gratia frequentans, vel ægrotantes, vel cum festos dies habuissent, convivia cum iisdem indiscrète vicissim habens, sæpe in vehiculis eorum feliens, nullum Senatorum lædens, nihil injustum ad augendum fiscum agens. Liberalis in cunctos, pub-

*and of the Bosphorans and Arabians, and of the Osdroeni, and of the Colchians to quarter. He reduced too the *Adiabeni, and †Marcomedi. He conquered too Anthemisium, a great country of Persia, ‡Seleucia and §Ctesiphon, Babylon and the Edessiani, and carried all before him as far as the coasts of India and the Red Sea; and there made three provinces, Armenia, Assyria and Mesopotamia, with those nations that touch upon Macedena. He afterwards reduced Arabia into the form of a province, and fitted out a fleet upon the Red Sea, that he might by that lay waste the coasts of India.*

4. *Yet he outdid the military glory by his modesty and moderation, behaving himself as upon a level with all other people at Rome and in the provinces, frequently attending upon his friends in the way of visiting them, either when sick, or when they had any festival days, celebrating feasts with them without distinction in his turn, oftentimes sitting in their chariots with them, hurting none of the Senators, and doing nothing unjust to fill his exchequer. Generous to every*

* A people of Assyria, beyond the river Tigris.

† A people of Assyria, by some called Mardomedi.

‡ A city lying on the river Tigris, where it joins the Euphrates.

§ A city beyond the Tigris, over against Babylon.

lice privatimque ditans omnes et honoribus augens, quos vel mediocri familiaritate cognovi-set: orbem terrarum ædificans, multas immunitates civitatibus tribuens, nihil non tranquillum et placidum agens: adeo ut omni ejus ætate unus tantum Senator damnatus sit; at is tamen per Senatum, ignorante Trajano. Ob hoc per orbem terrarum Deo proximus, nihil non venerationis meruit & vivus et mortuus.

5. Inter alia dicta hoc illius fertur egregium, amicis enim culpantibus, quod nimis circa omnes comes esset, respondit; talem se. Imperatorem esse privatis, quales esse sibi Imperatores privatus optasset. Post ingentem igitur gloriam belli domiq; quæsitam e Perside rediens, apud Seleuciam Isauriæ profluvio ventris extinctus est. Obiit autem ætatis anno lxii. mense nono & die quarto: imperii anno xix. mense vi. die xv. Inter Divos, relatus est, solusque omnium intra

body, publicly and privately enriching all, and raising them by great places, whom he was acquainted with but by a slight familiarity: building towns up and down the world; granting many immunities to several cities, and practising every thing that was easy and gentle: so that in all his time but one Senator was condemned, and he too by the Senate, Trajan being ignorant of the matter. For this being accounted throughout the world as next to a God, he deservedly had all manner of veneration both alive and dead.

5. Amongst other sayings of his, this excellent one is related of him; for his friends blaming him because he was over courteous to all people, he replied, that he was such an Emperor to his subjects as he had wished, when a subject, the Emperors should be to him. Wherefore after the greatest glory got in war, and at home, as he was returning from Persia, he died of a looseness, at Seleucia a city of Isauria. He died in the *62d year, 9th month, and 4th day of his age, and in the 19th year, 6th month, and 15th day of his reign. He was enrolled amongst the Divi, and

* The 63d it should be.

urbem sepultus. Ossa ejus collata in urna aurea, in Foro quod ædificavit sub columna sita sunt, cujus altitudo cxlv. pedes habet. Hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut usque ad nostram ætatem, non aliter in Senatu principibus acclametur, nisi felicior Augusto, melior Trajano. Adeo in eo gloria bonitatis obtinuit, ut vel assentantibus, vel vere laudantibus, occasionem magnificentissimi præstet exempli.

6. Defuncto Trajano, Ælius Adrianus creatus est princeps; sine aliqua quidem voluntate Trajani, sed operam dante Ptolina Trajani uxore: nam eum Trajanus, quamquam consobrinæ filium, vivens noluerat adoptare. Natus et ipse Italicæ in Hispania, qui Trajani gloriæ invidens, statim provincias tres reliquit, quas Trajanus ad-

**alone of all the Emperors was buried within the city. His bones being put up in a golden urn lie in the Forum which he built under a pillar, whose height has 144 feet. So much respect was paid to his memory, that even to our age, †they cry out in the way of acclamation to the Emperors in the Senate, no otherwise than thus, more fortunate than Augustus, better than Trajan. So much did the fame of his goodness prevail, that it yields the advantage of a most noble example, either to those that flatter, or those that sincerely commend.*

6. After Trajan was dead, Ælius Adrianus was made Emperor, without any intention indeed of Trajan's, but through the means of Ptolina, Trajan's lady, giving her assistance for it; for Trajan, whilst living would not adopt him, though his cousin's son. He too was born at Italica, in Spain, who envying the glory of Trajan, immediately quitted three provinces, which Trajan had added to the Empire; and

* Others had been interred in the city as well as Trajan, though that was contrary to a law of the twelve tables; their burying places amongst the ancients were generally without their cities; a decent, cleanly, wholesome custom, which it is a pity Christians cannot see fit to imitate them in.

† It was now become a custom in the Senate to compliment their Emperors oftentimes, in their absence too, with great variety of acclamations in a tumultuous manner; of which several instances occur in the writers of the Augustan history.

diderat : & de Assyria, Mesopotamia, & Armenia revocavit exercitus : ac finem imperii esse voluit Euphratem. Idem de Dacia facere conatum amici deterruerunt ; ne multi cives Romani Barbaris traderentur : propterea quod Trajanus, victa Dacia, ex toto orbe Romano infinitas eo copias hominum transtulerat, ad agros et urbes colendas. Dacia enim diuturno bello Decibali viris fuerat exhausta.

7. Pacem tamen omnitempore imperii sui habuit : semel tantum per præsidem dimicavit. Orbem Romanum circumvit, et multa ædificavit. Facundissimus Latino sermone, Græco eruditissimus fuit. Non magnam clementiæ gloriam habuit : diligentissimus tamen circa ærarium, et militum disciplinam. _ Obiit in Campania, major sexagenario, imperii anno xxi. mense x. die xxix. Senatus ei tribuere noluit divinos honores ; tamen cum successor ipsius Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antonius hoc vehementer exigeret, & universi Senatores palam resisterent, tandem obtinuit.

withdrew the armies from Assyria, Mesopotamia and Armenia, and resolved that the Euphrates should be the boundary of the Empire. His friends deterred him upon his attempting to do the same thing by Dacia, lest many of the Roman denizens should be delivered up to the Barbarians ; because Trajan, after Dacia was conquered, had transplanted an infinite number of men thither, from all the Roman Empire, to people the country and the cities. For Dacia had been exhausted of men, by the long war of Decibalus.

7. *Yet he had peace throughout the whole time of his reign ; he only for once managed a war by a governor of a province. He went round the Roman Empire, and raised many buildings. He was very eloquent in the Latin tongue, and very learned in the Greek ; he had no great character for clemency ; but was very diligent as to the treasury, and the discipline of the soldiers. He died in Campania, above 60 years old, in the 21st year, 10th month and 29th day over of his reign. The Senate was not willing to confer divine honors upon him ; yet when his successor Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antonius vehemently insisted upon it, and all the Senators openly opposed it, at last he carried it.*

8. Ergo Adriano successit T. Antonius Fulvius Boionius, idem etiam Pius nominatus; genere claro, sed non admodum vetere: vir insignis, et qui merito Numæ Pompilio conferatur; ita ut Romulo Trajanus æquetur. Vixit ingenti honore privatus; majori in Imperio; nulli acerbis, cunctis benignus in re militari moderata gloria: defendere magis provincias quam amplificare studens; viros justissimos ad administrandam Rempublicam quærens; bonis honorem habens, improbos sine aliqua acerbitate detestans: regibus amicis venerabilis non minus quam terribilis, adeo ut Barbarorum plurimæ nationes, depositis armis ad cum controversias suas litesque deferrent, sententiisque ejus parerent. Hic ante imperium ditissimus, opes quidem suas stipendiis militum & circa amicos liberalitatibus minuit, verum ærarium opulentum reliquit. Pius propter clementiam dictus est. Obiit apud Lorium villam suam, milliaria ab urbe xii. vitæ

8. *Wherefore Titus Antonius Fulvius Boionius succeeded Adrian, the same who was named Pius, of a famous family, but not very ancient; a glorious man, and who deservedly may be compared with Numa Pompilius, so as Trajan may be equalled to Romulus. He lived before he came to be Emperor in great glory, but in greater in his reign; cruel to nobody, but kind to all; of an indifferent character for military matters; endeavoring to defend the provinces rather than enlarge them; seeking out the most just men to manage the government; giving honor to the good and detesting the wicked, without any cruelty to them; no less venerable than terrible to Kings, allies of the Romans, so that a great many nations of the Barbarians, laying down their arms, referred their controversies and disputes to him, and obeyed his determination. He who was very rich before his reign, lessened his wealth by the pay of the soldiers, and his bounty to his friends; but left the treasury rich. He was surnamed Pius, because of his clemency. He died at *Lorium, a country seat of his, at the 12th mile from the city, in the 78d year of his life, and 23d of his reign, and was registered amongst the*

* In Tuscia.

anno lxxiii. imperii
xxiii. atque inter Divos
relatus est, & merito con-
secratus.

9. Post hunc imperavit
M. Antoninus Verus:
haud dubie nobilissimus:
quippe cum ejus origo
paterna a Numa Pompi-
lio, materna a Salentino
rege penderet; & cum eo
L. Annius Antoninus Ve-
rus: tumque primum
Romana Respublica duo-
bus æquo jure imperi-
um administrantibus pa-
ruit; cum usque ad eum
singulos semper habuis-
set Augustos.

10. Hi et genere inter
se conjuncti fuerunt, et
affinitate: nam Verus
Annius Antoninus Marci
Antonini filiam in matri-
monium habuit: M. An-
toninus gener Antonini
Pii fuit, per uxorem Gal-
eriam Faustinam junio-
rem consobrinam suam.
Hi bellum contra Parthos
gesserunt, qui post vic-
toriam Trajani tum pri-
mum rebellaverant. Ve-
rus Antoninus ad id pro-
fectus est: qui Antiochiæ
& circa Armeniam a-
gens, multa per duces &
ingentia patravit: Seleu-

*Divi, and *deservedly canon-
ized.*

9. *After him reigned M.
Antoninus Verus, very noble,
no doubt; since his extraction
by the father was derived from
Numa Pompilius, and by the
mother from a King of the Sa-
lentines; and with him L. An-
nius Antoninus Verus; and then
first did the Roman Empire obey
two managing the government
with equal right; whereas till
him it had always but one Em-
peror at a time.*

10. *These were united in re-
lation and affinity too; for Ve-
rus Annius Antoninus had in
marriage the daughter of M.
Antoninus; M. Antoninus was
son-in-law of Antoninus Pius, by
his wife Galeria Faustina the
younger, his cousin. These carri-
ed on a war against the Parthi-
ans, who after the conquest of
them by Trajan, had then first re-
belled. Verus Antoninus went to
that war; who continuing at
Antioch and about Armenia,
performed many and great
things by his Generals. He
took Seleucia, a most noble city
of Assyria, with five hundred
thousand men; he brought off*

* This single passage, if attended to, might have prevented any
body's taking our *Eutropius* for a Christian; and I wonder it was
overlooked by *Vossius*.

ciam Assyriæ urbem nobilissimam cum D. millibus hominum cepit: Parthicum triumphum revexit, cum fratre eodemque socero, triumphavit. Obiit tamen in Venetia, cum a Concordia civitate Altinum proficisceretur, & cum fratre in vehiculo sederet, subito sanguine ictus, casu morbi quem Græci apoplexin vocant: vir ingeniiparum civilis, reverentia tamen fratris nihil unquam atrox ausus. Cum obiisset xi. imperii annos, inter Divos relatus est.

11. Post eum Marcus Antoninus solus rempublicam tenuit, vir quem mirari facilius quis quam laudare possit. A principio vitæ tranquillissimus; adeo ut in infanzia quoque vultum nec ex gaudio, nec ex mœrore mutaret. Philosophiæ deditus Stoicæ, ipse etiam non solum vitæ moribus, sed etiam eruditione philosophus, tantæ admirationis adhuc juvenis, ut eum succes-

*proper furniture for a triumph over the Parthians, and triumphed with his brother, and the same his father-in-law. He died in *Venetia, as he was going from the city of Concordia to Altinum, and was sitting in the chariot with his brother, being struck suddenly with an eruption of blood, which dis-temper the Greeks call apoplexis; a man of no very moderate temper, however not daring at any time to do any thing very horrid, out of reverence to his brother. After he was dead, in the eleventh year of his reign, †he was ranked amongst gods.*

11. *After him Marcus Antoninus held the government alone; a man whom any one may more easily admire than sufficiently commend. He was very composed from the beginning of his life; so that in his infancy too, he neither changed his countenance for joy nor sorrow. He was addicted to the Stoic philosophy, being himself a philosopher, not only in his manner of life, but learning too, the object of so much admiration, whilst yet a youth, that Adrian designed to leave*

* A country in the north part of Italy, whereabouts Venice is.

† It is amazing that a person of so much goodness and sense as this M. Antoninus could prevail with himself to comply with a custom so abominably absurd and impious. This, and his not taking care at his death to prevent the same wicked, senseless compliment being paid to his own memory, would almost tempt one to suspect that he was, with all his good qualities, no better than a downright atheist.

sorem paraverit Adrianus relinquere, adoptato tamen Antonino Pio generum esse ei idcirco voluerit, ut hoc ordine ad imperium perveniret.

12. Institutus est ad philosophiam per Apollonium Chalcedonium, ad scientiam Græcarum litterarum per Sextum Chæronensem Plutarchi nepotem. Latinas autem litteras eum Fronto orator nobilissimus docuit. Hic cum omnibus Romæ æquo jure egit, ad nullam insolentiam elatus imperii fastu: liberalitatis promptissimæ; provincias ingenti benignitate & moderatione tractavit. Contra Germanos eo principe res feliciter gestæ sunt. Bellum ipse unum; sed quantum nulla memoria fuit, adeo ut Punicis conferatur; nam eo gravius est factum, quod universi exercitus perierant; sub hoc enim tantus casus pestilentiæ fuit, ut post victoriam Persicam Romæ, ac per Italiam provinciasque maxima hominum pars, militum omnes fere copiæ languore defecerint.

him his successor; however, adopting Antoninus Pius, he had a mind he should be son-in-law to him, that he might come in that order to the Empire.

12. He was trained up to philosophy by Apollonius the Chalcedonian; to the knowledge of the Greek tongue by Sextus of Chæroneæ, the grandson of Plutarch; but the most noble Orator Fronto taught him the Latin tongue. He behaved himself with all people at Rome as upon an equal footing; he was elevated by the pride of dominion to no insolence: a person of the most frank generosity; he treated the provinces with huge kindness and moderation. Matters were successfully managed against the Germans under this Prince. He himself carried on one war against them, the Marcomannick: but so great a one, as was in no time before, so that it may be compared with the Carthaginian; for it was so much the more dangerous, because all the armies had been lost; for under him there was so great a calamity of a pestilence, that after the overthrow of the Persians, the greatest part of men at Rome throughout Italy and the provinces, and almost all the forces were taken off by this sickness.

13. Ingenti ergo labore & moderatione, cum apud Carnuntum jugi triennio perseverasset, bellum Marcōmannicum confecit, quod cum his Quadi, Vandali, Sarmatæ, Suevi, atque omnis Barbaria commoverat: multa hominum millia interfecit: ac Pannoniis servitio liberatis, Romæ rursus cum Commodō Antonino filio suo, quem jam Cæsarem fecerat, triumphavit. Ad hujus belli sumptum ærario exhausto, cum largitiones nullas haberet, neq; indicare provincialibus aut Senatui aliquid vellet, instrumentum regii cultus, facta in Foro Divi Trajani sectione, distraxit: vasa aurea, pocula crystallina & murrina, uxori ac suam sericam, ac auream vestem, multa ornamenta gemmarum: ac per duos continuos menses venditio habita est multumque auri redactum. Post victoriam tamen emptoribus pretia restituit, qui redere comparata voluerunt: molestus nulli fuit, qui maluit semel emptam retinere.

13. *After he had therefore continued three whole years with great toil and patience at Carnuntum, he made an end of the Marcomannick war, which together with them, the Quadians, Vandals, Sarmatians, Suevans, and all the Barbarians on that side had raised; he slew many thousands of men; and having delivered the Pannonians from slavery, he triumphed again at Rome with his son Commodus Antoninus, whom he had already made *Cæsar. The treasury being exhausted for the support of this war, having no money to give his soldiers, and not being willing to lay any thing of tax upon the provincials or the Senate, he sold off his own imperial furniture, by a retail made thereof in the Forum of Divus Trajanus, i. e. his gold plate, his cups of chrystal and porcelain, his lady's and his own silk clothes, and embroidered with gold, besides many ornaments of jewels; and the sale was continued for two whole months together, and much money made of them. Yet after the conquest of the Marcomanni, he restored the prices to the purchasers, who were willing to return what they had got; but he was troublesome to*

* From Augustus' time, the title of Cæsar and Augustus had been given to the Emperors only; but now that of Cæsar was appropriated to the person whom the Emperor designed and nominated for his successor.

14. Hic permisit viris clarioribus, ut convivia eodem culto quo ipse, et ministris similibus exhiberent. In editione munerum post victoriam adeo magnificus fuit, ut centum simul leones exhibuisse tradatur. Cum igitur fortunatam rempublicam & virtute & mansuetudine reddidisset, obiit xviii. imperii anno, vitæ lxi. & omnibus certatim adnitentibus, inter Divos relatus est.

15. Hujus successor L. Antoninus Commodus, nihil paternum habuit, nisi quod contra Germanos feliciter & ipse pugnavit. Septembrem mensem ad nomen suum transferre conatus est, ut Commodus diceretur: sed luxuria & obscœnitate depravatus, gladiatoris armis sæpissime in ludo deinceps etiam in amphitheatro cum hujusmodi hominibus sæpe dimicavit. Obiit morte subita, adeo ut strangulatus, vel veneno interfectus puta-

nobody, who chose rather to keep what they had once bought.

14. He gave leave to the great men to make entertainments with the same furniture and the like servants as himself. In the exhibiting of games after his victory over the Marcomanni, he was so magnificent, that he is said to have produced a hundred lions together. After therefore he had rendered the Empire happy by his good management and gentleness, he died in the *18th year of his reign, and 61st of his age, and all people eagerly contending for it; he was ranked amongst the Gods.

15. His successor L. Antoninus Commodus had nothing of his father, but that he likewise fought successfully against the Germans. He endeavored to bring †the month of September to his own name, that it might be called Commodus; but being corrupted by luxury and lewdness, he oftentimes fought with gladiator's arms in the fencing school, and at the last too in the amphitheatre with that sort of men. He died a sudden death, so that ‡he was thought either to be strangled, or dispatched by poison, after he had reigned twelve years and

* Others say 17.

† The month of August he should have said.

‡ He was first poisoned; but for fear that should not take effect, he was smothered in his bedclothes. See Herodian.

retur: cum annis xii. post patrem, & viii. mensibus imperasset, tanta execratione omnium, ut hostis humani generis etiam mortuus judicaretur.

16. Huic successit Pertinax grandævus jam; ut qui septuagenariam attigisset ætatem, Præfecturam urbi tum agens, ex Senatus consulto imperare jussus Octogesimo imperii die Prætorianorum militum seditione, & Juliani scelere occisus est.

17. Post eum Salvius Julianus rempublicam invasit: vir nobilis, & juris peritissimus; nepos Salvii Juliani, qui sub Divo Adriano perpetuum composuit edictum. Victus est a Severo apud Mulvium pontem, interfectus in palatio: vixit mensibus septem, postquam coeperat imperare.

18. Hinc Imperii Romani administrationem Septimius Severus accepit, oriundus ex Africa, provincia Tripolitana,

eight months from his father, with so much hatred of all people, that even after he was dead, he was declared an enemy of mankind.

16. *Pertinax, now very elderly, succeeded him, as who had reached his 70th year, then* bearing the office of Governor of the city, being ordered by a decree of the Senate to reign. He was slain the 80th day of his reign, in a mutiny of the Prætorian soldiers, and by the villainy of Julian.*

17. *After him Salvius Julianus seized the government; a nobleman, and very well skilled in the law; grandson to Salvius Julian, who under Dives Adrianus composed† the perpetual edict. He was defeated by Severus, near the Mulvian bridge, and slain in the palace. He lived but seven months after he began to reign.*

18. *Upon this Septimius Severus took upon him the administration of the Roman Empire; a native of Africa, the province of Tripolis, and the*

* Under the Emperors there was, besides the Consuls, an officer of great power, named *Præfectus urbis*.

† The Prætors, in entering upon their office, published a proclamation to notify to the people the method according to which they intended to proceed in the administration of justice for their year. These were often different from one another, till this perpetual edict by which one unalterable form of proceeding was fixed.

oppido Lepti. Solus omni memoria & ante & postea ex Africa Imperator fuit. Hic primum fisci advocatus, mox militaris Tribunus, per multa deinde & varia officia atque honores usque ad administrationem totius reipublicæ pervenit. Pertinacem se appellari voluit, in honorem ejus Pertinacis, qui a Juliano fuerat occisus. Parcus admodum fuit, natura sævus. Bella multa & feliciter gessit. Pescennium Nigrum, qui in Ægypto & Syria rebellaverat, apud Cyzicum interfecit. Parthos vicit: Arabas eo usque superavit, ut etiam provinciam ibi faceret; idcirco Parthicus et Arabicus dictus est. Multa toto Romano orbe reparavit. Sub eo etiam Clodius Albinus, qui in occidendo Pertinace socius fuerat Juliano, Cæsarem se in Gallia fecit: victusque apud Lugdunum est et interfectus.

19. Severus autem præter bellicam gloriam, etiam civilibus studiis clarus fuit, & litteris doc-

*town of Leptis. He was the only one from Africa for all the time both before and after, that was Emperor. He was first an advocate of the exchequer, after that a military tribune, and then through several offices and posts of honour, came to the government of the whole empire. He had a mind to be called Pertinax, in honour of that Pertinax, who had been slain by Julian. He was very frugal, and by nature cruel. He managed many wars, and successfully. He slew Pescennius Niger, who had rebelled in Egypt and Syria, at Cyzicus. — He overthrew the Parthians, and so subdued the Arabians, that he made a province too there; for which he was called Parthicus and Arabicus. He repaired a great many buildings throughout the whole Roman empire. Under him too Clodius Albinus, who had been an accomplice of Julian in killing Pertinax, made himself *Emperor in Gaul, and was defeated at Lyons and slain.*

19. *But Severus, besides his warlike glory, was famous likewise for the arts of peace, and well instructed in litera-*

* Our author uses the word *Cæsar* improperly here, for that was now appropriated to the designed heir of the Empire, as I have before taken notice.

tus, philosophiæ scientiam ad plenum adeptus. Novissimum bellum in Britannia habuit: utque receptas provincias omni securitate muniret, vallum per xxxii. millia passuum a mari ad mare deduxit. Decessit Eboraci admodum senex, imperii anno xviii. mense iv. et Divus appellatus est: nam filios suos successores reliquit, Bassianum et Getam: sed Bassiano Antonini nomen a Senatu voluit imponi; itaque dictus est M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, patrique successor. Nam Geta hostis publicus judicatus, confestim periit.

20. Marcus igitur Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, idemque Caracalla, morum fere patrum fuit, paulo asperior et minax. Opus Romæ egregium fecit lavacri, quæ Antoninianæ appellantur, nihil præterea memorabile: impatiens libidinis, ut qui novercam suam Juliam uxorem duxerit. Defunctus in Osdroene apud Edessam, moliens adversum Par-

ture, having made himself master of philosophy to perfection. The last war he had was in Britain, and that he might secure the provinces he acquired with all safety, he drew a line for 32 miles from sea to sea. He died at York very old, in the *18th year and 4th month of his reign, and was called a god; for he left his sons Bassianus and Geta his successors: †but he had a mind that the name of Antoninus should be given by the Senate to Bassianus only; and accordingly he was called M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and was successor to his father. ‡For Geta being declared a public enemy, was quickly dispatched.

20. Wherefore M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and the same Caracalla too, was a man pretty much of his father's temper, but a little more rugged and threatening. He made an excellent work of a bath at Rome, which is called Antoninus' bath, but nothing else remarkable, unable to govern his lust, as who married his stepmother Julia. He died in Osdroene at Edessa, as he was attempting an expedition against the Parthians, in the

* He reigned only 17 years, 7 months and 3 days.

† They both had the name of Antoninus.

‡ Geta was not declared a public enemy till after he was murdered by his brother.

thos expeditionem, anno imperii vi. mense ii. vix egressus ætatis xliii. annum, funere publico elatus.

21. Opilius deinde Macrinus, qui Præfectus Prætorio erat, cum filio Diadumeno, facti Imperatores, nihil memorabile ex temporis brevitate gesserunt: nam imperium eorum duum mensium et unius anni fuit: seditione militari ambo pariter occisi sunt.

22 Creatus est post hos M. Aurelius Antoninus; Antonini Caracallæ filius putabatur; sacerdos autem Heliogabali templi erat. Is, cum Romam ingenti et militum et Senatus expectatione venisset, probris se omnibus contaminavit. Impudicissime et obscœnissime vixit, biennioque post et viii. mensibus tumultu interfectus militari, et cum eo mater Semia Syra.

23. Successit huic Aurelius Alexander, ab exercitu Cæsar, a Senatu Augustus nominatus, juvenis admodum: susceptoque adversus Persa bel-

6th year and second month of his reign, being scarce out of the 43d year of his age, and was buried with a public funeral.

21. Then Opilius Macrinus, who was Captain of the guards, with his son Diadumnus, were made Emperors, but did nothing memorable, by reason of the shortness of their time; for their reign was but of two months and a year. They were both together slain in a mutiny of the soldiers.

*22 M. Aurelius Antoninus was made Emperor after these; he was thought to be the Son of Antoninus Caracalla; however, he was priest of the temple of *Heliogabalus. After he had come to Rome, with mighty expectation, both of the soldiers and the Senate, he debased himself with all manner of abominations. He lived most lewdly and most filthily, and was slain in a tumult of the soldiers, two †years and eight months after, and together with him his mother Semia Syra.*

23 Aurelius Alexander succeeded him, being declared Cæsar by the army, and Augustus by the Senate, when very young; and undertaking a war against the Persians, defeated

* A strange sort of a god worshipped by the Syrians.

† He reigned three years, nine months and four da. s.

lo, Xerxem eorum regem gloriosissime vicit: *most gloriously their King* Xerxes: He exacted military disciplinam disciplinam very strictly, and severissime rexit, quasdam tumultuantes legiones integras exauctoravit. Assessorem habuit, Ulpianum juris conditorem. Romæ quoque favorabilis fuit. Periiit in Gallia, militari tumultu, decimo tertio imperii anno et die octavo, in matrem suam Mammæam unice pius.*

* He is called by others Artaxerxes; he put an end to the Empire of the Parthians, by slaying Artabanus, the last of the race of the Arsacidæ.

EUTROPII
BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER IX.

POST hunc Maximinus ex corpore militari primus ad imperium accessit, sola militum voluntate, cum nulla Senatus intercessisset auctoritas, neque ipse Senator esset. Is bello adversus Germanos feliciter gesto, cum a militibus esset Imperator appellatus, a Pupieno Aquileiæ occisus est, deserentibus eum militibus suis, cum filio adhuc puero, cum quo imperaverat triennio, et paucis diebus.

2. Postea tres simul Augusti fuerunt; Pupienus, Balbinus, et Gordianus, duo superiores obscurissimo genere, Gordianus nobilis : quippe cujus pa-

AFTER him Maximinus came to the Empire, the first that did so from the body of the common soldiery, by the election of the soldiers only, whilst no authority of the Senate interposed, nor was he a Senator. He having carried on the war successfully against the Germans, and being therefore proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers, was slain at Aquileia by Pupienus, with his son, as yet but a boy, his soldiers forsaking him; with which son he had reigned three years and a few days.

2. Afterwards there were three Emperors together, Pupienus, Balbinus and Gordian; the two former of very obscure birth, Gordian noble. For his *father, the old Gordian,

* Others say he was his grandfather.

ter senior Gordianus, consensu militum, cum Proconsulatum Africæ gereret, Maximino imperante, princeps fuisset electus. Itaque, cum Romam venissent Balbinus et Pupienus, in palatio interfecti sunt, soli Gordiano Imperium reservatum. Gordianus admodum puer, cum Tranquillinam Romæ duxisset uxorem, Janum geminum aperuit: et ad Orientem profectus, Parthis bellum intulit, qui jam moliebantur erumpere, quod quidem mox feliciter gessit, præliisque ingentibus Persas afflixit. Rediens haud longe a Romanis finibus interfectus est fraude Phillippi, qui post eum imperavit. Miles ei tumulum vigesimo milliaro a Circesso, quod castrum nunc Romanorum est, Euphrati imminens, ædificavit, exequias Romanam revexit, ipsum Divum appellavit.

3. Philippi duo, filius et pater, Gordiano occiso, imperium invaserunt: atque exercitu incolumi reducto, ad Italiam e

when he had the Proconsulate of Africa, in the reign of Maximinus, had been chosen Emperor by the consent of the Soldiers. Wherefore, when Balbinus and Pupienus came to Rome, they were slain in the palace, and the Empire reserved for Gordian alone. Gordian being but a boy, after he had married Tranquilla at Rome, †he opened the temple of double faced Janus, and marching to the East, made war upon the Parthians, who were now attempting to sally out; which soon after he managed successfully, and made havoc of the Persians in great battles. Upon his return he was slain not far from the Roman borders, by the treachery of Philip, who reigned after him. The soldiers built a monument for him, 20 miles from Circessum, which is now a castle of the Romans, close by the Euphrates, carried his relics to Rome, and declared him a god.

3. The two Philips, father and son, after Gordian was slain, seized the government, and having brought off the army safe, went from Syria

† The god *Janus* had two faces looking contrary ways, whence he is called *Geminus*; his temple was always open in time of war but shut in time of peace.

Syria profecti sunt. His imperantibus, millesimus annus Romæ urbis in genti ludorum apparatu spectaculorumque celebratus est. Ambo inde ab exercitu interfecti sunt: senior Philippus Veronæ, Romæ junior. Annis v. imperaverunt, inter Divos tamen relati sunt.

4. Post hos Decius e Pannonia inferiore, Bupalia natus, imperium sumpsit. Bellum civile, quod in Gallia motum fuerat, oppressit, filium suum Cæsarem fecit. Romæ lavacrum ædificavit. Cum biennio ipse et filius ejus imperassent, uterque in Barbarico interfecti sunt, et inter Divos relati.

5. Mox Imperatores creati sunt, Gallus Hostilianus, et Galli filius Volusianus. Sub his Æmilianus in Mæsia res novas molitus est: ad quem opprimendum cum ambo profecti essent, Interamnæ interfecti sunt, non completo biennio; nihil omnino clarum gesserunt. Sola pestilentia et

*for Italy. In their reign, the thousandth year of the city Rome was celebrated with a vast apparatus of games and shows. After that, both of them were slain by the army; the elder Philip at *Verona, and the younger at Rome. They reigned five years; however they were placed amongst the gods.*

4. *After them Decius of Lower †Pannonia, born at Bupalia, took upon him the government. He suppressed a civil war, which had been raised in Gaul and made his son Cæsar. He built a bagnio at Rome. After he and his son had reigned two years, both of them were slain in the Barbarians country, and ranked amongst the Divi.*

5. *Immediately Gallus Hostilianus, and Gallus' son Volusianus were made Emperors. Under them Æmilian in Mæsia attempted a revolution; to suppress whom, as they were both marching, they were slain at ‡Interamna, two years being not quite up; they did nothing at all considerable. Their government was only noted for the plague, and diseases and*

* A town in the north parts of Italy, now subject to the Venetians.

† Pannonia was in a great measure the same country, that is now called Hungary.

‡ A city of Umbria, nigh the river Nar.

morbis atque ægritudinibus notus eorum principatus fuit.

6. *Æmilianus* obscurissime natus, obscurius imperavit : ac tertio mense extinctus est.

7. Hinc *Licinius Valerianus* in *Rhætia* et *Norico* agens, ab exercitu Imperator, et mox *Augustus*, est factus. *Gallienus* quoque *Romæ* a Senatu Cæsar est appellatus. Horum imperium Romano nomini perniciosum, et pene exitiabile fuit, vel infelicitate principum, vel ignavia. *Germani* *Ravennam* usque venerunt. *Valerianus* in *Mesopotamia* bellum gerens, a *Sapore Persarum* rege superatus est : mox etiam captus apud *Parthos*, ignobili servitute consenuit.

8. *Gallienus*, cum adolescens factus esset *Augustus*, imperium primum feliciter, mox commode, ad ultimum perniciose gessit. Nam juvenis in *Gallia* & *Illyrico* multa strenue fecit occiso apud *Mursiam* *Ingenuo*, qui purpuram sumpserat, *Trebelliano*. Diu placidus et quietus:

sicknesses.

6. *Æmilianus* was very obscurely descended, and reigned more obscurely, and was taken off in the third month.

7. After him *Licinius Valerianus*, who was then in *Rhætia* and *Noricum*, was made their General by the army there, and soon after Emperor. *Gallienus* too was proclaimed Cæsar by the Senate at Rome. Their reign was very mischievous, and almost ruinous to the Roman name, either through the ill fortune or inactivity of these princes. The Germans came as far as *Ravenna*. *Valerianus*, as he was carrying on a war in *Mesopotamia*, was overthrown by *Sapores*, King of the Persians, and, soon after too, taken, lived to be old in ignominious slavery amongst the *Parthians*.

8. *Gallienus* being made Emperor very young, managed the government at first successfully, afterwards but indifferently, at last perniciously. For when but a young man, he performed many things gallantly in *Gaul* and *Illyricum*, killing *Ingenuus* at *Mursia** who had taken upon him the scarlet, and *Trebellianus* too. He was for a good while gentle and moderate

* That is, set up for the Emperor, who was distinguished by a fine scarlet robe.

et quietus : mox in omnem lasciviam dissolutus, tenendæ reipublicæ habenas probosa ignavia et desperatione relaxavit. Alamanni vastatis Gallis in Italiam irruerunt. Dacia, quæ a Trajano ultra Danubium fuerat adjecta, amissa est. Græcia, Macedonia, Pontus, Asia vastatæ per Gothos. Pannonia a Sarmatis Quadisque populating est. Germani usque ad Hispanias penetraverunt, et civitatem nobilem Tarraconem expugnaverunt. Parthi, Mesopotamia occupata, Syriam sibi cœperunt vindicare.

9 Tum jam desperatis rebus, et deleto pene imperio Romano, Posthumus in Gallia, obscurissimè natus, purpuram sumpsit: et per annos decem ita imperavit, ut consumptas pene provincias ingenti virtute et moderatione reparaverit: qui seditione militum infectus est, quod Moguntiacum quæ adversum eum rebellaverat, Lolliano res novas moliente, diripiendum, militibus tradere nolisset. Post eum Marius, vilissimus opifex, purpuram accepit, et secundo die inter-

in his government. *Soon after being given up to all manner of lasciviousness, he slackened the reins of government by a scandalous inactivity and want of spirit. The Alamanni laying waste Gaul, broke into Italy. Dacia, which had been added to the Empire by Trajan beyond the Danube, was lost. Greece, Macedonia, Pontus and Asia were laid waste by the Goths. Pannonia was ravaged by the Sarmatians and the Quadians. The Germans penetrated as far as Spain, and took the noble city of Tarracon. The Parthians seizing Mesopotamia, began to claim Syria to themselves.*

9. *Matters being now desperate, and the Roman Empire well nigh ruined, Posthumus in Gaul, very meanly descended, took upon him the scarlet, and reigned for ten years so, that he recovered the provinces, almost ruined, by his great conduct and moderation; who was slain in a mutiny of the soldiers, because he would not deliver up to the soldiers to be plundered, Moguntiacum, which had rebelled against him, when Lollianus was endeavouring a change of government. After him Marius, a sordid mechanic, took the scarlet upon him, and was slain the second day after. Victo-*

fectus est. Victorinus postea Galliarum accepit imperium, vir strenuissimus: sed cum nimiae libidinis esset, & matrimonia aliena corrumpere, Agrippinae occisus est, actuario quodam machinante dolum, imperii sui anno secundo.

10. Huic successit Tetricus Senator, qui Aquitaniam honore praesidis administrans, absens a militibus Imperator electus est, & apud Burdegalam purpuram sumpsit; seditiones multas militum pertulit. Sed dum haec in Gallia geruntur, in Oriente per Odenatum Persae victi sunt; defensa Syria, recepta Mesopotamia, usque ad Ctesiphontem Odenatus penetravit.

11. Ita Gallieno Rempublicam deserente Romanum imperium in Occidente per Posthumum, per Odenatum in Oriente servatum est. Gallienus interea Mediolani cum fratre Valeriano occisus est, imperii anno nono: Claudiusque ei successit,

*rinus afterwards received the government of Gaul, a very active man; but as he was a person of excessive lust, and debauched other people's wives, he was slain at *Agrippina, a certain Secretary of his contriving the plot, in the second year of his reign.*

10. *Tetricus, a Senator, succeeded him, who governing Aquitain in quality of President, was elected Emperor in his absence by the soldiers, and took upon him the scarlet at †Burdegala; he met with many seditions of the soldiers. But whilst these things are doing in Gaul, the Persians were conquered in the East, by Odenatus: Syria being defended, and Mesopotamia being recovered, Odenatus penetrated as far as Ctesiphon.*

11. *Thus Gallienus deserting the government, the Roman Empire was preserved in the West by Posthumus, and in the East by Odenatus. Gallienus in the mean time was slain at †Mediolanum, with his brother Valerian, in the 9th year of his reign; and Claudius succeeded him, being chosen by*

* A town upon the Rhine, now Cologne.

† In Aquitania, now Bordeaux.

‡ A capital city of the Galli Insubres, on the north side of the river Po, in Italy.

a militibus electus, a Senatu appellatus Augustus. Hic Gothos, Illyricum, Macedoniamque vastantes, ingenti prælio vicit; parcus vir ac modestus, & justus tenax, atque reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus: qui tamen inter biennium imperii morbo interiit, & Divus appellatus est. Senatus ingentem eum honorem decoravit, scilicet ut in curia clypeus ipsi aureus, item in capitolio statua aurea poneretur.

12. Quintilius post eum, Claudii frater, consensu militum Imperator electus est: vir unica moderationis & civilitatis laude æquandus fratri vel præponendus, consensu Senatus appellatus Augustus: septimo decimo die imperii occisus est.

13. Post eum Aurelianus suscepit imperium, Dacia Ripensi oriundus; vir in bello potens, animi tamen immodici, & ad crudelitatem propensioris; quique Gothos strenuissime vicit, Romanam deditionem ad fines pristinos varia bello-

*the soldiers, and declared Emperor by the Senate. He overthrew in a great battle, the Goths, wasting Illyricum and Macedonia; being a frugal and modest man, and tenacious of justice, and fit to govern the Empire; who died however of a distemper, within two years of his reign, and was declared a Semigod. The Senate granted him with a mighty honor, so that a *golden shield was set up for him in the Senate house, and a golden statue in the Capitol.*

12. *Quintilius the brother of Claudius was elected Emperor after him by the agreement of the soldiers; a man to be equalled to, or preferred before his brother, for the extraordinary character of his moderation and modesty, being declared too Emperor by the consent of the Senate; he was slain in the 17th day of his reign.*

13. *After him Aurelian undertook the government, born in Dacia Ripensis; a man powerful in war, yet of a violent temper, and too inclinable to cruelty; who likewise most valiantly beat the Goths, and extended the Roman Empire to its former limits by various good fortune in his wars. He*

* Those that please may see the subject of these sorts of shields fully discussed in the Memoirs of the Academie des Inscriptions & de Belles Letters.

rum felicitate revocavit: superavit in Galia Tetricum apud Catalaunos, ipso Tetrico prodente exercitum suum; cujus assiduas seditiones ferre non poterat: quinetiam per literas occultas Aurelianum ita fuerat deprecatus, ut inter alia versu Virgiliano uteretur, *Eripe me his, invicte, malis*. Zenobiam quoque, occiso marito Odenato, qui Orientem tenebat, haud longe ab Antiochia, non sine gravi prælio, cepit; ingressusque Romam, nobilem triumphum quasi receptor Orientis Occidentis que egit; currum præcedentibus Tetrico & Zenobia: qui quidem Tetricus etiam corrector Lucaniæ postea fuit, ac privatus diutissime vixit. Zenobia autem posteros, qui adhuc manent Romæ, reliquit.

14. Hoc imperante etiam Monetarii in urbe rebellaverunt, vitiatis pecuniis, & Felicissimo rationali interfecto: quos Aurelianus victos ultima crudelitate compescuit. Plurimos nobiles capite damnavit: sævus & sanguinarius, ac necessarius

*defeated Tetricus in Gaul amongst the Catalaunians, Tetricus himself betraying his army, the continual mutinies of which he was not able to bear; he had too by private letters entreated Aurelian to come, so that among other things he made use of a verse of Virgil's, Relieve me, mighty Sir, in this distress. He took Zenobia too, after he had slain her husband Odenatus, who had possession of the East, not far from Antioch *not without a terrible battle; and entering Rome, had a noble triumph, as the recoverer of the East and the West; Tetricus and Zenobia going before his coach; which Tetricus too was afterwards Governor of Lucania, and lived divested of the Empire a long time. And Zenobia left posterity, which continue still at Rome.*

14. *In his reign the gentlemen of the mint too rebelled in the city, having adulterated the coin, and killing Felicissimus the auditor of the exchequer; whom Aurelian conquered and suppressed with the utmost cruelty. He condemned several noblemen to death; a cruel and a bloody man, and*

* It was but a skirmish he had with her near Antioch; the battle that determined the fate of Zenobia was fought near Edessa, far from Antioch.

parta, dixit, brevi milites necessarios non futuros; vir acer ac strenuus, justus, et qui Aurelianum æquaret gloria militari, morum tamen civilitate superaret. Interfectus est tamen Sirmii, tumultu militari, in turre ferrata. Imperavit annos sex menses quatuor.

18. Post hunc Carus est factus Augustus, Narbonæ natus in Gallia, qui confestim Carinum et Numerianum filios Cæsares fecit, cum quibus regnavit duobus annis: sed dum bellum adversum Sarmatas gerit, nuntiato Persarum tumultu, ad Orientem profectus, res contra Persas nobiles gessit: ipsos prælio fudit: Seleuciam et Ctesiphontem urbes nobilissimas cepit: & cum castra supra Tigridem haberet, ictu divini fulminis periit. Numerianus quoque filius ejus, quem secum ad Persas duxerat, adolescens egregiæ indolis, cum oculorum dolore correptus, lecticula veheretur, impulsore Apro, qui socer ejus erat, per insidias occisus est; et

*that in a short time soldiers would not be necessary; a vigorous and an active man, just, and one who equalled Aurelian in military glory, but exceeded him in the moderation of his conduct. Yet he was slain at *Sirmium in a mutiny of the soldiers in an iron turret. He reigned 6 years and 4 months.*

18. *After him Carus was made Emperor, born at †Narbona in Gaul, who immediately made his sons Carinus and Numerianus Cæsars, with whom he reigned two years. But news being brought of the Persians being in arms, whilst he was carrying on a war against the Sarmatians, marching to the East, he performed noble exploits against the Persians; routed them in battle, took the most noble cities of Seleucia and Ctesiphon; and whilst he had his camp upon the Tigris, perished of a stroke of the divine thunder. Numerianus too, his son, whom he had carried along with him against the Persians, a young man of an extraordinary genius, being taken with a weakness in his eyes, and carried in a chair, was taken off by a plot, Apher, who was his father-in-law, being the promoter of it; and as his*

* A town of Pannonia.

† Narbona was a town of Illyricum, not Gaul: Narbo was running in our author's head, which is in France, now Narbon.

cum dolo occultaretur ipsius mors, quo usque Aper invadere posset imperium, fœtore cadaveris prodita est. Milites enim, qui eum sequebantur, fœtore commoti, ductis lecticulæ palliis post aliquot dies mortem ejus notam habere potuerunt.

19. Interea Carinus, quem Cæsarem in Parthos proficiscens Carus, in Illyrico, Gallia, Italia, reliquerat, omnibus se sceleribus coinquinavit: plurimos innoxios fictis criminibus occidit: matrimonia nobilia corrumpit: condiscipulis quoque, qui eum in auditorio vel levi fatigatione taxaverant, perniciosus fuit. Ob quæ omnibus hominibus invisus, non multo post pœnas dedit. Nam de Perside victa exercitus rediens, cum Carum Augustum fulmine, Numerianum Cæsarem insidiis perdidisset, Diocletianum Imperatorem creavit, Dalmatia oriundum, virum obscurissime natum, adeo ut a plerisque scribæ filius, a nonnullis Anulini Senatoris libertinus fuisse credatur.

20. Is prima militum concione juravit, Numerianum nullo suo dolo in-

death was concealed out of policy, till Aper could seize the government, it was betrayed by the stink of his carcase. For the soldiers who attended him, being surprised at the bad smell, drawing the curtains of his chair after some days, discovered his death.

19. *In the mean time, Carinus, whom Carus upon his going against the Parthians had left Cæsar in Illyricum, Gaul and Italy, debased himself by all manner of abominations; put to death a great many innocent persons, upon forged accusations; debauched several noble-men's wives. He was likewise the ruin of several of his quondam schoolfellows, who at school had provoked him by any slight banter; for which being odious to all men, not long after he met with deserved punishment. For the army returning from the conquest of Persia, having lost their Emperor Carus by thunder, and Cæsar Numerian by a plot, made Dioclesian Emperor, a native of Dalmatia, obscurely descended, so that he is believed by most to have been the son of a Secretary, and by some a freed man of Anulinus the Senator.*

20. *In the first assembly of the army, he swore that Numerian was not slain by any*

terfectum: & cum juxta eum Aper, qui Numeriano insidias fecerat, constitisset, in conspectu exercitus manu Diocletiani gladio percussus est. Postea Carinum, omni odio & detestatione viventem apud Margum ingenti prælio vicit, proditum ab exercitu suo, quem fortiores habebat, certe desertum inter Viminatum atque Aureum montum. Ita rerum Romanarum potitus, cum tumultum rusticani in Gallia concitassent, & factioni suæ Bagudarum nomen imponerent, duces autem haberent Amandum & Ælianum, ad subigendos eos Maximianum Herculum Cæsarem misit, qui levibus præliis agrestes domuit, & partem Galliæ reformavit.

21. Post hæc tempora etiam Carausius, qui vilissimè natus, in strenue militiæ ordinæ famam egregiam fuerat consecutus, cum apud Bononiam per tractum Belgiæ & Armoricæ pacandum mare accepisset, quod

*contrivance of his; and as Aper, who had formed the plot against Numerian, stood by, he was killed with a sword by the hand of Diocletian, in the sight of the army. Afterwards he defeated in a great battle Carinus, living under the utmost hatred and detestation, at *Margum, betrayed by his army, which he had stronger than that of his enemy, however deserted by them betwixt Viminatum and mount Aureus. Being thus master of the Roman Empire, the peasants in Gaul having made an insurrection, and given the name of Baguda to their faction, and having for their leaders Amandus and Ælian, he sent Maximianus Hercules Cæsar to reduce them, who subdued the rustics by some slight battles, and brought a part of Gaul into order again.*

21. *After these times Carausius too, who though meanly born, had got a mighty name in a considerable post in the army, having at †Bononia received a commission to keep all quiet at sea, along the coast of †Belgica and Armorica, which the ||Franks and Saxons infested, having often*

* A town in Mæsia.

† A town of Gallia Cispadana, not far from the Po.

‡ Belgica was that part of Gaul which lay betwixt the Rhine, the Seine and the ocean, and Amorica that part of Gaul which is now called Britany.

|| The Franks and Saxons were both nations of Germany.

Franci & Saxones infestabant, multis Barbaris sæpe captis, nec præda integra aut provincialibus redita, aut Imperatoribus, missa cum suspicio esse cœpisset consulto ab eo admitti Barbaros, ut transeuntes cum præda exciperet, atque hac se occasione ditaret, a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, et Britannias occupavit.

22. Ita cum per omnem orbem terrarum res turbata essent, et Carausius in Britannis rebellaret: Achilles in Ægypto, Africam Quingentiani infestarent, Narseus Orienti bellum inferret; Diocletianus Maximianum Herculum ex Cæsare fecit Augustum, Constantium et Maximianum Cæsares quorum Constantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur; Maximianus Galerius in Dacia haud longe Sardica natus. Atque ut eos etiam affinitate conjungeret. Constantius privignam Herculi Theodoram accepit, ex

taken many of the Barbarians, but not returning the booty entire to the provincials, nor sending it to the Emperors, when there began to be a suspicion entertained of him, that the barbarians were purposely suffered to come there by him, that he might snare them as they passed with their booty, and might by that convenience enrich himself, being ordered by Maximian to be slain, he took the scarlet, and seized on Britain.

22. Thus whilst matters were in great disorder throughout the whole world, and Carausius was raising a war in Britain; Achilles in Egypt, the *Quingentians harrassed Africa † Narseus made war upon the East, Diocletian made Maximianus Herculus of Cæsar, Emperor, Constantius and Maximianus Cæsars, of which ‡ Constantius is said to have been the grandson of Claudius by a daughter; Maximianus Galerius to have been born in Dacia, not far from Sardica. And that he might join them by affinity too, Constantius took to wife Theodora, the stepdaughter of Herculus, by whom he had afterwards six children, the brothers of Constantine:

* These were the inhabitants of Pentapolis on the west of Egypt.

† A King of Armenia.

‡ He was the grandson of the Emperor Claudius' brother Crispus by a daughter.

qua postea sex liberos Constantini fratres habuit: Galerius filiam Diocletiani Valeriam: ambo uxores, quas habuerant, repudiare compulsi. Cum Carausio tamen, cum bella frustra tentata essent contra virum rei militaris peritissimum, ad postremum pax convenit. Eum post septennium Alectus socius ejus occidit, atque ipse post eum Britannias triennio tenuit: qui ductu Asclepiodati Præfecti Prætorii est oppressus. Ita Britannia decimo anno recepta.

23. Per idem tempus a Constantio Cæsare in Gallia pugnatum est, circa Lingones: die una adversam & secundam fortunam expertus est: nam cum, repente Barbaris ingruentibus, intra civitatem esset coactus tam præcipiti necessitate, ut clausis portis in murum funibus tolleretur; vix quinque horis mediis adventante exercitu, lx. fere millia Alamannorum cecidit. Maximianus quoque Augustus bellum in Africa profligavit, domitis Quinquegentianis, & ad pacem redactis. Diocletianus obsessum Alexandriæ Achilleum viii. fere mense superavit,

Galerius took in marriage Valeria the daughter of Diocletian, they were both obliged to divorce the wives they had before. However at last since war was in vain attempted against a man perfectly skilled in the military art, a peace was agreed upon with Carausius. Alectus, a companion of his, killed him 7 years after, and himself kept possession of Britain three years after him, who was suppressed by the conduct of Asclepiodatus, Captain of the guards. Thus after 10 years Britain was recovered.

23. *About the same time a battle was fought in Gaul, by Constantius Cæsar, in the country of the Lingones; he met both with good and ill fortune in one day; for when, upon the Barbarians coming upon him of a sudden, he was driven within the city by such a hasty necessity, that the gates being shut, he was lift upon the wall by ropes; scarce 5 hours intervening, his army coming up, he cut off almost 60,000 of the Alamanni. The Emperor Maximianus too made an end of the war in Africa, by conquering the Quinquegentians, and obliging them to be quiet. Diocletian reduced Achilleus besieged at Alexandria in about 8 months, and slew him: he used his victory cruelly, and*

eumque interfecit; victoria acerbe usus est, totum Ægyptum gravibus proscriptionibus cædibusque sædavit. Ea tamen occasione ordinavit provide multa, et disposuit, quæ ad nostram ætatem inmanent.

24. Galerius Maximianus primo adversum prælium exin secundum habuit, inter Callinicum Carrasque congressus, cum inconsulte magis quam ignave dimicasset; admodum enim parva manu cum copiosissimo hoste commisit. Pulsus igitur, et ad Diocletianum profectus, cum ei in itinere occurrisset, tanta insolentia fertur a Diocletiano exceptus, ut per aliquot passuum millia purpuratus tradatur ad vehiculum cucurrisse.

25. Mox tamen per Illyricum Mæsiamque contractis copiis, rursus cum Narseo Ormisdæ et Saporis avo, in Armenia majore pugnavit successu ingenti, nec minore consilio simulque ortitudine, quippe qui etiam speculatoris munus cum altero ac tertio equite suscepit. Pulso Narseo, castra ejus diripuit; uxores, sorores, liberos

harrassed all Egypt with horrid proscriptions and massacres. Yet upon that occasion he regulated and settled many things prudently, which continue to our times.

24. Galerius Maximianus had first an unfortunate battle, afterwards a successful one; engaging the enemy betwixt Callinicum and Carræ, having fought inconsiderately rather than with want of courage, for with a small army he engaged with a very numerous enemy. Wherefore being beat, and going to Diocletian, having met him upon the road, he is said to have been received by Diocletian with so much insolence, that he is recorded to have run by his chariot for several miles in his scarlet robes.

25. However, soon after having got together some troops in Illyricum and Mæsia, he fought again with Narseus, the grandfather of Ormisdas and Sapor, in the greater Armenia, with vast success; and no less conduct and courage too, as who with another horseman or two, even undertook the office of a spy. After he had beat Narseus, he plundered his camp, got his wives, sisters and children, and an infinite

suscepit; infinitam extrinsecus Persarum nobilitatem, gazam Persicam copiosissimam, ipsum in ultimas regni solitudines coegit; quare a Diocletiano, in Mesopotamia cum præsidiis tum morante, ovans regressus, ingenti honore susceptus est. Varia deinceps & simul & viritim bella gesserunt: Carpis & Basternis subactis, Sarmatis victis; quarum nationum ingentes captivorum copias in Romanis finibus locaverunt.

26. Diocletianus mortuus callide fuit, sagax præterea, & admodum subtilis ingenio, & qui severitatem suam aliena invidia vellet explere, diligentissimus tamen & solertissimus princeps; & qui in Imperio Romano primus regiae consuetudinis formam magis quam Romanæ libertatis invexit; adorarique se jussit, cum ante eum cuncti salutarentur: ornamenta gemmarum vestibus calceamentisque indidit. Nam prius imperii insigne in chlamyde purpurea

number of the nobility besides, great plenty of the Persian treasure, and forced the King into the furthest deserts of his kingdom. Wherefore upon his returning in triumph, he was received with great honor by Diocletian, staying at that time in Mesopotamia with some troops. After that they carried on several wars both together and apart; the †Carpians and the Basternians being subdued, and the Sarmatians conquered; of which nations they settled great numbers of prisoners within the Roman confines.*

26. *Diocletian was a cunningly behaved man, sagacious too, and very subtle witted, and who sought to gratify his own cruelty at the odium of another; however, he was a very industrious and dexterous Prince, and †who first brought into the Roman Empire, the manner of regal custom, rather than Roman liberty; and ordered himself to be adored, whereas all the Emperors before him, were saluted only; he put ornaments of jewels in his clothes and shoes; for the badge of the Imperial dignity before was only in the scarlet robe; the other things were common.*

* Eutropius here uses the word *extrinsecus* barbarously, according to the custom of that age, in the sense I have rendered it.

† These were all nations of Scythia.

‡ Our author talks weakly here, as though there was any thing like liberty amongst the Romans under the Emperors; the whole tenor of the history sufficiently shews the contrary.

tantum erat: reliqua communia.

27. *Herculius autem, propalam ferus, & incivilis ingenii, asperitatem suam etiam vultus horrore significans: Hic naturæ suæ indulgens, Diocletiano in omnibus est severioribus consiliis obsecutus. Cum tamen in gravescente ævo, parum se idoneum Diocletianus moderando imperio esse sentiret, auctor Herculio fuit, ut in privatam vitam concederent, & stationem tuendæ reipublicæ viridioribus junioribusque mandarent: cui ægre collega obtemperavit; tamen uterque una die privato habitu, imperii insigne mutavit; Nicomediæ Diocletianus, Herculus Mediolani; post triumphum inclytum quem Romæ ex numerosis gentibus egerunt pompa ferculorum illustri, qua Narsei conjuges sororesque & liberi ante currum ducti sunt. Consesserunt autem Salonas unus, alter in Lucaniam.*

28. *Diocletianus privatus in villa, quæ haud procul a Salonis est, præclaro otio senuit; inusita-*

27. But Hercules was openly cruel, and of an immoderate temper, discovering his roughness, by the terror of his countenance; he indulging his natural temper, complied with Diocletian in all his cruel counsels. However, when Diocletian, his age bearing heavily upon him, found himself but little fit for governing the Empire, he advised Hercules, that they should retire to a private life, and deliver up the post of defending the Empire to men more vigorous and youthful; whom his colleague with much ado obeyed; both of them in one day changed the badge of the Imperial dignity, for a private habit; Diocletian at Nicomedia, and Hercules at Mediolanum; after a noble triumph, which both of them had at Rome over numerous nations with a splendid pomp of †ferculums, in which Narseus' wives, sisters and children, were led before their chariot. They retired, one to Salonæ, and the other into Lucania.*

28. Diocletian grew old a private person, in glorious tranquillity, in a country house, which is not far from Salonæ;

* Nicomedia was a city of Asia Minor, in Bithynia.

† These were conveniences made for carrying pictures, statues, &c. taken in war, in their triumphs, exposed to the view of the people.

ta virtute usus ; ut solus omnium post conditum Romanum Imperium, ex tanto fastigio sponte ad privatæ vitæ statum civilitatemq; remearet. Contigit igitur ei quod nulli post natos homines, ut cum privatus obiisset, inter Divos tamen referretur.

having shewn an uncommon virtue, that he alone of all men since the founding of the Empire, returned from so great a dignity, to the condition of a private life, and on an equality with the other citizens. That happened therefore to him which happened to no one since men were first produced, that though he died a private man, yet he was placed amongst the Gods.*

* This is a mistake : Sylla had done the same before in laying down the Dictatorship, which had been given him for life.



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER X.

HIS igitur abeuntibus, ad administrationem rei-publicæ Constantius & Galerius Augusti creati sunt divisusque inter eos Romanus orbis, ut Galliam, Italiam, Africam Constantius: Illyricum, Asiam, Orientem Galerius obtineret; sumptis duobus Cæsaribus. Constantius tamen, contentus dignitate Augusti, Italiæ atque Africæ administrandæ sollicitudinem recusavit; vir egregius & præstantissimæ civilitatis: divinis provincialium ac privatorum studiis, fisci commoda non admodum affectans: ducensque melius, publicas opes privatis haberi, quam intra unum claustrum reservari: adeo autem cultus modici, ut feriatis diebus,

THESE gentlemen, therefore, retiring to a private life, Constantius, and Galerius were made Emperors for the administration of the government, and the Roman Empire was divided betwixt them, so that Constantius had Gaul, Italy and Africa; Galerius held Illyricum, Asia and the East; two Cæsars being taken in. But Constantius being content with the dignity of being Emperor, refused the trouble of governing Italy and Africa; an excellent man, and of extraordinary moderation, blessed with the wonderful affection of the provincials and subjects, not much regarding the improvement of his exchequer, and thinking it better that the public wealth should be possessed by private persons, than reserved in one treasury; a man of such moderate accom-

si cum amicis numerosioribus esset epulandum, privatorum eis argento ostiatim petito triclinia sternerentur. Hic non modo amabilis, sed etiam venerabilis Gallis fuit, præcipue quod Diocletiani suspectam prudentiam, & Maximiani sanguinariam temeritatem imperio ejus evaserant. Obiit in Britannia, Eboraci, principatus anno tertio decimo, atque inter Divos relatus est.

2. Galerius, vir & probe moratus, & egregius in re militari, cum Italiam quoque, sinente Constantio, administrationi suæ accessisse sentiret, Cæsares duos creavit. Verum Constantio mortuo, Constantius, ex obscuriore matrimonio ejus filius, in Britannia creatus est. Imperator, & in locum patris exoptatissimus moderator accessit. Romæ interea Prætoriani, excitato tumultu, Maxentium

*modations, that upon holy days, if he was to feast with a good number of his friends, his dining rooms were furnished with the plate of his subjects, fetched from their houses. He was not only amiable, but venerable to the Gauls, especially because they had escaped the suspicious prudence of Diocletian, and the bloody rashness of Maximian, under his government. He died in Britain, at York, in the *13th year of his reign, and was ranked amongst the Divi.*

2. Galerius, both a well behaved man, and excellent in the military art, when he found that Italy too, by Constantius' permission, was added to his administration, made two Cæsars. But Constantius being dead, Constantine, his son by a †wife of obscure birth, was made Emperor in Britain, and succeeded as ‡a most desirable governor in the room of his father. At Rome, in the mean time, the guards, raising a tumult, declared Maxentius, the son of Herculus, who lived

* He reigned as Emperor but little above two years, but from the time of his being made Cæsar were 15 years.

† Her name was Helena; she was only a concubine of Constantius, so that Constantine is to be ranked among the number of bastards.

‡ Our author might with more truth have said but indifferent, as appears sufficiently from his own account of him in the following chapters, as well as from other authors, particularly Zosimus. He was the first Christian Emperor, but his character did no great credit to the Christian cause, any more than that of our Harry the VIIth to the Reformation.

Herculii filium, qui haud procul ab urbe in villa publica morabatur, Augustum nuncupaverunt; quo nuncio Maximianus Herculus ad spem erectus resumendi fastigii, quod invitus amiserat, Romam advolavit e Lucania quam sedem privatus elegerat, in agris amœnissimis consenscens: Diocletianumque per litteras adhortatus est, ut depositam resumeret potestatem quas ille irritas habuit: sed adversum motum Prætorianorum atque Maxentii Severus Cæsar Romam missus a Galerio, cum exercitu venit: obsidensque urbem militum suorum scelere desertus est.

3. Auctæ Maxentio opes, confirmatumque imperium. Severus fugiens, Ravennæ interfectus est. Herculus tamen Maximianus, post hæc in concione exercitus filium Maxentium denudare conatus, seditionem & convicia militum tulit. Inde ad Gallias profectus est, dolo composito tanquam a filio esset expulsus, ut Constantino genero jungeretur: moliens tamen

*then in *the public villa not far from the city, Emperor. Upon which news Maximianus Herculus being roused to the hopes of resuming the dignity which he had unwillingly parted with, came immediately to Rome out of Lucania; which, when become a private person, he had chose for the place of his abode, growing old in a most pleasant country, and he advised Diocletian by letters to resume the authority he had laid down, which he slighted; but Severus Cæsar being sent to Rome against this rising of the guards and Maxentius, by Galerius, came thither with an army, and besieging the city, was deserted by the villany of his own soldiers.*

3. *Maxentius' power was now increased, and his government fixed. Severus flying for it,† was slain at Ravenna. Yet Herculus Maximianus, after this endeavoring to depose Maxentius his son in an assembly of the army, met with a mutiny and ill language from the soldiers. From thence he went to Gaul upon a feigned pretence, as if he had been forced away by his son, that he might join constantine his son-in-law. Yet endeavoring to take*

* This was a house built in the Campus Martius, for the entertainment of ambassadors from foreign nations.

† Others say he was slain at Rome, See Victor and Zosimus.

Constantinum, reperta occasione, interficere, qui in Galliis, et militum et provincialium ingenti jam favore regnabat, cæsis Francis atque Alamannis, captisque eorum regibus; quos etiam bestiis, cum magnificum spectaculum muneris parasset, objecit. Detectis igitur insidiis per Faustam filiam, quæ dolum viro enuntiaverat, profugit Herculus Massiliam, ibiq; oppressus: ex ea etenim navigare ad filium præparabat: pœnas dedit justissimo exitu; vir ad omnem asperitatem sævitiamque proclivus, infidus, incommodus, civilitatis penitus expers.

4. Per hoc tempus Licinius a Galerio Imperator est factus, Dacia oriundus, notus ei antiqua consuetudine, et in bello, quod adversus Narseum gesserat, strenuis laboribus & officiis acceptus: mors Galerii confestim secuta est. Respublica tum ab his quatuor Imperatoribus tenebatur, Constantino et Maxentio, filiis Augustorum, Lici-

*off Constantine, having found his opportunity as he thought, who reigned in Gaul with great favor, both of the soldiers and provincials, having overthrown the Franks and Alamans, and taken their Kings, * whom he likewise exposed to wild beasts, upon his exhibiting a noble entertainment of public games. Wherefore the plot being discovered by his daughter Fausta, who made known the contrivance to her husband, Herculus fled to Massilia, and was there put to death; for he designed to sail from thence to his son. He was punished with a most just death; a man inclinable to all manner of cruelty and severity, faithless, vexatious and quite void of all moderation.*

4. *About this time Licinius was made Emperor by Galerius, a native of Dacia, known to him by an old friendship, and agreeable for his vigorous efforts and services in the war which he had carried on against Narseus. The death of Galerius immediately followed. The Empire was then possessed by these four Emperors, Constantine and Maxentius, sons of Emperors, Licinius and Maximinus, upstart*

* This, if true, sufficiently betrays the humanity of Constantine; he was not as yet indeed a Christian; but the thing is so barbarous and brutish, and contrary to the custom of the Romans, that I know not how to credit Eutropius therein. They did indeed sometimes put their captives to death, even princes; but I remember no instance of this savage nature, even in the reigns of the most cruel Emperors.

nio et Maximino novis hominibus. Quinto tamen Constantinus imperii sui anno, bellum adversum Maxentium civile commovit, copias ejus multis præliis fudit, ipsum postremo Romæ adversus nobiles omnibus exitiis sævientem, apud pontem Milvium vicit, Italiaque est potitus. Non multo post deinceps in Oriente quoque adversus Licinium Maximinus res novas molitus, vicinum exitium fortuita apud Tarsum morte prævenit.

5. Constantinus tamen, vir ingens, et omnia efficere nitens quæ animo præparasset, simul principatum totius orbis affectans, Licinio bellum intulit; quamvis necessitudo illi et affinitas cum eo esset, nam soror ejus Constantia nupta Licinio erat; ac primo eum in Pannonia, secundo ingenti apparatu bellum apud Cibalas instruentem repentinus oppressit: omnique Dardania, Mæsia, Macedonia potitus, numerosas provincias occupavit.

6. Varia deinceps inter eos bella, & pax re-

gentlemen. Constantine, in the fifth year of his reign, raised a civil war against Maxentius, routed his forces in many battles, and defeated himself at last, raging against the nobles at Rome, in all the methods of destruction, at the Milvian bridge, and carried Italy. Then not long after, Maximinus attempted a war against Licinius in the East, but prevented his approaching destruction by an accidental death at *Tarsus.

5. However Constantine being a great man, and endeavoring to effect all things which he had proposed in his mind, at the same time aspiring to the Empire of the whole world, made war upon Licinius, although he had an alliance and affinity with him, for his sister Constantia was married to Licinius; and he suddenly reduced him at first in Pannonia, a second time carrying on the war with vast preparations at Cibale; and making himself master of all Dardania, Mæsia and Macedonia, he seized likewise upon several other provinces.

6. After that there were various battles betwixt them, and

* The capital city of Cilicia, the birth place of St. Paul.

conciliata ruptaque est: postremo Licinius navali et terrestri prælio victus apud Nicomediam, se dedit, et contra religionem sacramenti Thessalonicae privatus occisus. Eotempore res Romana sub uno Augusto et tribus Cæsaribus, quod nunquam alias fuit; cum liberi Constantini Galliae, Orienti, Italiaeque præessent. Verum insolentia rerum secundarem aliquantum Constantinum ex illa favorabili animi docilitate mutavit. Primum necessitudines persecutus, egregium virum, et sororis filium commodæ indolis juvenem interficit, mox uxorem, post numerosos amicos.

7. Vir primo imperii tempore optimis principibus, ultimo mediis comparandus. Innumerae in eo animi corporisque virtutes claruerunt; militaris gloriae appetentissimus, fortuna in bellis prospera fuit; verum ita, ut non superaret industriam. Nam etiam Gothos post civile bellum varie profligavit, pace eis ad postremum data; ingentemque apud barbaros

a peace made and broken again; at last Licinius being conquered in a battle both by sea and land, at Nicomedia, surrendered himself, and contrary to the obligation of the oath, was slain, now stript of his Imperial dignity at Thessalonica. At that time the Roman state was under one Augustus and three Cæsars, which never had been before; whilst the sons of Constantine governed Gaul, the East and Italy. But the insolence of prosperity drew Constantine a little from that amiable easiness of mind. First falling upon his relations, he put to death that excellent person, and his sister's son, a youth of a civil disposition, soon after his wife and many of his friends.*

7. He was a man to be compared to the best of Princes, in the beginning of his reign, but to indifferent ones in the latter end of it. Innumerable excellencies of mind and body shone out in him; he was most greedy of military glory, and had good fortune in his wars; but so that it did not exceed his activity. For after the civil war, he overthrew the Goths too several times, granting them a peace at last; and fixed in the barbarous nations a strong re-

* Eutropius uses the word *docilitas* here in a sense it never has in any good author.

gentes memoriam gratiæ collocavit. Civilibus artibus et liberalibus studiis deditus; affectator justī amoris, quem omnino sibi et liberalitate et docilitate quæsit; sicut in nonnullos amicos dubius, ita in reliquos egregius: nihil occasionem prætermittens, quo opulentiores eos clarioresque præstaret.

8. Multas leges rogavit; quasdam ex bono et æquo, plerasque superfluas, nonnullas severas; primusque urbem nominis sui ad tantum fastigium evehere molitus est, ut Romæ æmulam faceret. Bellum adversum Parthos moliens, qui jam Mesopotamiam fatigabant, uno et trigesimo anno imperii, ætatis sexto et sexagesimo, Nicomediæ in villa publica obiit. Denuntiata morte ejus etiam per crinitam stellam, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis aliquamdiu fulsit; eam Græci Cometen vocant; atque inter Divos meruit referri.

membrance of his kindness. He was given to the arts of peace, and the liberal studies; an affector of a just love, which he did indeed procure to himself, both by his bounty and gentleness; as he was somewhat unaccountable in his carriage to some of his friends, so was he exceedingly good towards the rest; letting slip no opportunities, whereby he might render them more rich and famous.

8. *He enacted many laws; some agreeable to goodness and equity; but most of them superfluous, and some severe ones; and first attempted to raise the city of his own name to so great a height, that he made it a rival to Rome. As he was attempting a war against the Parthians, who now harrassed Mesopotamia, he died in a public villa of Nicomedia, in the 31st year of his reign, and the 66th year of his age. His death was foretold by a haired star, which being of an unusual bigness, shone for some time. The Greeks call it Cometes* and he deserved to be enrolled amongst the Gods.*

* It is plain by our author's way of using the words *meruit* upon other occasions, he here means to say, that Constantine was actually enrolled amongst the Divi or Demigods which sure cannot be true, and therefore it is plain by that, our Eutropius was no Christian, since he so little understood the religion, as to think it consistent therewith to deify dead men.

9. Successores filios tres reliquit, atque unum fratris filium. Verum Dalmatius Cæsar prosperrima indole, neque patruo absimilis, haud multo post oppressus est factione militari, et Constantio patruele suo sinente potius quam jubente. Constantinum porro, fratri bellum inferentem, et apud Aquileiam inconsultius prælium aggressum, Constantis duces interemerunt; ita res publica ad duos Augustos redacta. Constantis imperium strenuum aliquandiu et justum fuit; mox cum et valetudine improspera, et amicis pravioribus uteretur, ad gravia vitia conversus, cum intolerabilis provincialibus, militibus injucundus esset, factione Magnentii occisus est. Obiit autem non longe ab Hispaniis, in castro cui Helenæ nomen est, anno imperii xvii. ætatis trigesimo: rebus tamen plurimis strenue militia gestis, exercituique per omne vitæ tempus sine gravi crudelitate terribilis.

10. Diversa Constantii fortuna fuit; a Persis enim multa et gravia perpressus, sæpe captis oppidis, obsessis urbibus,

9. *He left three sons his successors, and one his brother's son. But Dalmatius Cæsar, a man of a happy genius, and not unlike his uncle, was not long after taken off by a faction of the soldiers, and Constantius his cousin suffering it, rather than commanding it. The Generals of Constans slew Constantine too, making war upon his brother, and unadvisedly attempting a battle at Aquileia; thus the government was reduced to two Emperors. The government of Constans was active and just for some time; soon after, as he had but indifferent health and bad friends, falling off to great vices, when he was now intolerable to the provincials, and unacceptable to the soldiers, he was slain by a faction of Magnentius. He died not far from Spain, in a castle, the name of which was Helen, in the 17th year of his reign, and the 30th of his age; yet after he had performed very many things gallantly in the war, and had been terrible to his army, through the whole time of his life, without any great cruelty.*

10. *The fortune of Constantius was different, for he suffered, many and grievous things from the Persians, his towns being often taken, his*

cæsis exercitibus, nulumque ei contra Saporem prosperum prælium fuit; nisi quod apud Singaram haud dubiam victoriam ferocia militum amisit, qui pugnam seditiose et stolide contra rationem belli die jam præcipiti, proposcerunt. Post Constantis necem, Magnentio Italiam, Africam, Gallias obtinente; etiam Illyricum res novas habuit, Veteranione ad Imperium consensu militum electo: quem grandævum jam, & cunctis amabilem diuturnitate et felicitate militiæ, ad tuendum Illyricum Principem creaverunt: virum probum, & morum veterum, ac jucundæ civilitatis, sed omnium liberalium artium expertem, adeo ut ne elementa quidem prima litterarum, nisi grandævus, et jam Imperator, acceperit.

11. Sed a Constantio, qui ad ultionem frater-

*cities besieged, his armies cut off, and he had not one successful battle against Sapor, but that at *Singara he lost an unquestionable victory, by the unreasonable keenness of his men, who seditiously and foolishly called for battle, when the day was now almost spent, contrary to the way of war. After the death of Constans, Magnentius holding Italy, Africa and Gaul, Illyricum too had some stir in it, Veteranio being chosen by the consent of the soldiers to the Empire; whom they made Emperor when now old, and amiable to all people, by reason of the long continuance and success of his service in the war, to defend Illyricum; being an honest man, and †of ancient morals, and agreeable moderation; but ignorant of all the liberal arts, so that he did not indeed learn the first elements of letters, till he was old, and now Emperor.*

11. *But Veteranio's authority was taken from him by*

* A town upon the Tigris.

† Of ancient morals, that is, of great integrity and goodness. This manner of expression seems to have proceeded from a humor, that has all along prevailed in the world, even from the days of Homer, of preferring the former times before the present; the reason of which is, that people are more minutely and fully acquainted with the vices and follies of their own times, and therefore conclude them worse than the foregoing; whereas the scripture informs us, that the most ancient times, i. e. those before the flood, were the most wicked.

næ necis bellum civile commoverat, abrogatum est Veteranioni imperium, qui novo inusitatoque more, consensu militum deponere insigne compulsus est. Romæ quoque tumultus fuit, Nepotiano Constantini sororis filio per gladiatorium manum imperium invadente: qui sævis exordiis dignum exitum nactus est; vigesimo enim atque octavo die a Magnentianis ducibus oppressus, pœnas dedit: caputq; ejus pilo per urbem circumlatum est: gravissimæ proscriptiones & nobilium cædes fuerunt.

12. Non multo post Magnentius apud Mursiam profligatus acie est, ac pene captus: ingentes Romani imperii vires ea dimicatione consumptæ sunt, ad quælibet bella externa idoneæ, quæ multum triumphorum possent securitatisque conferre. Orienti mox a Constantio Cæsar est datus patruī filius Gallus: Magnentiusque diversis præliis victus vim vitæ

*Constantius, who had raised a civil war, to revenge his brother's death, who after a new and unusual manner, was obliged by the consent of the soldiers to lay down *the badge of his power. There was too a tumult at Rome, Nepotianus the son of Constantine's sister, seizing the government by a body of gladiators; who met with an end answerable to his cruel beginning; for being reduced in the 28th day of his reign, by the commanders of Magnentius, he was punished; and his head being fixed upon a short lance, was carried about the city. There were most terrible proscriptions and massacres of the nobles.*

12. Not long after, Magnentius was overthrown in a battle at †Mursia, and well nigh taken; a great many forces of the Roman Empire were cut off in that engagement, sufficient for any foreign wars, and which might have procured many triumphs, and much security. ‡Soon after Gallus, his uncle's son, was appointed Cæsar in the East by Constantius; and Magnentius being defeated in several battles, put an end to his own life at Lyons,

* Tanaquil la Fevre is of opinion, that the word *imperii* after *insigne* has been omitted by the transcribers of books, which is not unlikely.

† A town of Illyricum upon the river Drave.

‡ He had been constituted Cæsar before the death of Nepotian.

sua apud Lugdunum attulit imperii anno tertio, mense septimo: frater quoque ejus Senonis, quem ad tuendas Gallias Cæsarem miserat.

13. Per hæc tempora etiam a Constantio multis incivilibus gestis Gallus Cæsar occisus est: vir natura ferus, & ad tyrannidem pronior, si suo jure imperare licuisset. Sylvanus quoque in Gallia res novas molitus, ante diem trigesimum extinctus est.

14. Solus in imperio Romano eo tempore Constantius Princeps & Augustus fuit. Mox Julianum Cæsarem ad Gallias misit, patruelem suum, Galli fratrem, tradita ei in matrimonium sorore; cum multa oppida Barbari expugnassent, alia considerent, ubique fæda vastitas esset, Romanumque imperium non dubia jam calamitate mutaret; a quo modicis copiis apud Argentoratum Galliæ urbem ingentes Alamannorum copię extinctæ sunt, rex nobilissimus captus, Galliæ restitutæ: multa postea per eundem Julianum egregie adversum Barbaros gesta sunt;

in the 3d year and 7th month of his reign; as did his brother too at Senoni, whom he had sent as Cæsar to defend Gaul.

13. *About these times too Gallus Cæsar, after he had done many tyrannical acts, was put to death by Constantius; a man by nature cruel, and prone to tyranny, if he could have reigned in his own right. Sylvanus too in Gaul, attempting a change of government, was taken off before the 30th day after.*

14. *Constantius was at that time the only Prince and Emperor in the Roman Empire. Presently after he sent Julian as Cæsar into Gaul; his cousin Gallus' brother, giving him his sister in marriage; when the Barbarians had now taken many towns, and were besieging others; and there was every where a woful ravage made, and the Roman Empire was tottering in visible distress; by whom, with a small army, vast forces of the Alamanni were cut off, near Strasbourg in Gaul, their most noble King taken, and Gaul recovered. Many things were afterwards excellently performed by the same Julian against the Barbarians, and the Germans driven beyond the Rhine, and the Ro-*

summotique ultra Rhe-
num Germani, & finibus
suis Romanum imperi-
um restitutum.

15. Neque multo post,
cum Germanici jam ex-
ercitus a Galliarum præ-
sidio tollerentur, consen-
su militum Julianus fac-
tus Augustus est: inter-
jectoque anno, ad Illyri-
cum obtinendum profec-
tus est, Constantio Parthi-
cis bellis occupato: qui-
bus rebus cognitis, ad
bellum civile conversus,
in itinere obiit, inter Ci-
liciam Cappadociamque,
anno imperii octavo &
xxx. ætatis quinto et xl.
meruitque inter divos re-
ferri: vir egregiæ tran-
quillitatis, placidus, ni-
mis amicis et familiaribus
credens, mox etiam uxo-
ribus deditior: qui tamen
primis imperii annis in-
genti se modestia egerit:
familiarium etiam locu-
pletator: neque inhonora-
tos sinens, quorum labo-
riosa expertus fuisset offi-
cia: ad severitatem tam-
en propensior, si suspicio
imperii moveretur: mitis

*man Empire restored to its
former limits.*

15. *And not long after,
when the German armies were
now removing from the defence
of Gaul, Julian was made Em-
peror by the consent of the sol-
diers, and a year after went to
*seize Illyricum, Constantine
being busy in the Parthian
wars; which things being
heard, wheeling off to this civil
war, he died in his return, be-
twixt Cilicia and Caphadocia,
in the 38th year of his reign,
and the 45th of his age, and
was deserving enough to be
ranked amongst the Gods;
a man of extraordinary meek-
ness, good natured, trusting too
much to his friends and famili-
ars, and at last too much sub-
jected to his wives; who howe-
ver, behaved with great mode-
ration in the first years of his
reign; an enricher too of his
friends, and not suffering any
to go unrewarded, whose labo-
rious good services he had
known by experience: yet incli-
nable a little to severity, if the
suspicion of a design upon the
Empire was once raised in*

* This was a most base return made Constantius for his kindness to him; he had all along professed himself a Christian, but now discovered his former hypocrisy by again restoring the Pagan religion, and persecuting the Christian; for which he commonly goes by the name of Julian the Apostate. He was a man of considerable parts, as appears by his writings still extant.

alias, et cujus in civilibus magis quam in externis bellis sit laudanda fortuna.

16. Hinc Julianus rerum potitus est, ingentique apparatu Parthis intulit bellum; cui expeditioni ego quoque interfui. Aliquot oppida & castella Persarum in deditionem accepit, vel vi oppugnavit. Assyriamque populatus, castra apud Ctesiphontem stativa aliquamdiu habuit: remeansque victor, dum se inconsultius præliis inserit, hostili manu interfectus est, sexto Kalendas Julias, imperii anno septimo, ætatis altero et trigesimo; atque inter Divos relatus est: vir egregius, & Rempublicam insigniter moderaturus, si per fata licuisset: liberalibus disciplinis apprime eruditus, Græcis doctior, atque adeo ut Latina eruditione nequaquam cum Græca scientia conveniret: facundia ingenti, promptæ memoriæ, & tenacissimæ: in quibusdam philosopho

him; otherwise easy enough, and whose fortune is more to be commended in his civil, than foreign wars.

16. *After this, Julian enjoyed the government, and made war upon the Parthians, with vast preparations; in which expedition I was likewise present. He took some towns and castles of the Persians upon surrender, or carried them by force; and wasting Assyria, had for some time a standing camp at Ctesiphon; and returning thence victorious, whilst he rashly thrusts himself into a battle, was slain by the hand of the enemy, upon the 6th before the calends of July, in the 7th year of his reign, and the 31st of his age, and was †placed amongst the Gods; an excellent man, and one that would have governed the empire excellently, if he might, but for the fates; extremely well instructed in the liberal sciences, but more learned in the Greek tongue, and so that he did not in his skill in the Latin, equal his knowledge in the Greek; of great eloquence, of a quick and most tenacious memory; in some things more like a philoso-

* In the year of Christ 361.

† As our author was upon the spot, one would think he should know the truth in this matter; and yet it is hard to believe that Jovian, who professed himself a Christian, could be guilty of such a scandalous as well as a senseless abomination, so contrary to the whole tenor of his religion.

proprior: in amicos liberalis: sed minus diligens quam tantum principem decuit: fuerunt enim nonnulli, qui vulnera gloriæ ejus inferrent: in provinciales justissimus, et tributorum, quatenus ferri posset, oppressor: civilis in cunctos; mediocre habens ærarii curam: gloriæ avidus, ac per eam animi plerumque immodici: nimius religionis Christianæ insectator, perinde tamen ut cruore abstineret. Marco Antonino non absimilis: quem etiam æmulari studebat.

17. Posthunc Jovianus, qui tunc domesticus militabat, ad obtinendum imperium consensu exercitus electus est, commendatione patris quam sua militibus notior; qui jam turbatis rebus exercitu quoque inopia laborante, uno a Persis atque altero prælio victus, pacem cum Sapore necessariam quidem, sed ignobilem fecit, mulctatis finibus, ac nonnulla imperii Romani tradita; quod ante eum annis mille centum & duobus de viginti fere, ex quo Romanum imperium conditum erat, nunquam accidit. Quinetiam legiones nostræ ita & apud Cau-

pher than a Prince; liberal to his friends, but less careful in that matter than became so great a Prince; for there were some that brought a blemish on his glory; most just towards the provincials, and a suppressor of the taxes, as much as could be borne; moderate towards all; taking indifferent care of the treasury; greedy of glory, and that for the most part of an immoderate inclination; too great a persecutor of the Christian religion, yet so that he abstained from blood; not unlike Marcus Antoninus, whom also he made it his business to imitate.

17. *After him Jovian, who then attended on him in the expedition, as chamberlain of the household, was elected by the consent of the army to hold the Empire, more known to the soldiers by the recommendation of his father, than his own; who, matters being now in confusion, and the army distressed with want, being defeated in one battle or two by the Persians, made a peace with Sapor, necessary indeed, but ignominious, being deprived of some territory; and some parts of the Roman Empire were delivered, which before him had never happened, since the Roman Empire was founded, for a thousand one hundred and eighteen years. Moreover, our*

dium per Pontium Telesinum, ita & in Hispania apud Numantiam, & in Numidia sub jugum missæ sunt, ut nihil tamen finium traderetur. Ea pacis conditio non penitus reprehendenda foret, si fœderis necessitatem, cum integrum fuit, mutare voluisset: sicut a Romanis omnibus his bellis, quæ commemoravi, factum est Nam & Samnitibus, & Numantinis, et Numidis confestim bella illata sunt: neque pax rata fuit. Sed dum æmulum imperii veretur, intra Orientem residens, gloriæ parum consuluit Itaque iter ingressus, atque Illyricum petens, in Galatiæ finibus repentina morte obiit: vir alias neque iners neque imprudens.

18. Multi exanimatum opinantur nimia cruditate: inter cœnandum enim epulis indulserat: alii odore cubiculi, quod ex recenti tectorio calcis, grave quiescentibus erat: quidam nimietate pruna-

*legions were so made to pass under the yoke, both at Caudium by Pontius Telesinus, and so in Spain at Numantia, and in Numidia; that, however, no part of the Roman territory was surrendered up. *That article of peace was not to be absolutely condemned, if he would have set aside the obligation of the treaty, when it was in his power, as was done by the Romans in all those wars I have mentioned; for immediately war was made both upon the Samnites, and Numantines and Numidians, nor was the peace confirmed. But whilst he fears a rival for the Empire, whilst he resided in the East, he but little consulted his own glory. Wherefore putting himself upon his march, and going for Illyricum, he died a sudden death in the country of Galatia; a man otherwise neither inactive, nor wanting sense.*

18. *Many think he was taken off by an excessive crudity, for he had indulged himself in eating at supper; some by the smell of his chamber, which was dangerous to the lodgers, by reason of a fresh plastering of lime; some think by too great*

* Our author talks here, as your great politicians usually act, without the least regard to honour and justice, but only to interest. There was this remarkable difference betwixt the case of Jovian and the rest he alledges, that the Consuls, by whom the peace at Caudium, &c. was made, had no power to conclude a peace, but Jovian had as much as to make war.

rum, quas gravi frigore adoleri multas jusserat. Decessit imperii mense septimo, quarto decimo Kalendas Martias: ætatis, ut qui plurimum ac minimum tradunt, tertio et trigesimo anno: ac benignitate Principum, qui ei successerunt, inter Divos relatus est. Nam & civilitati proprior, & natura admodum liberalis fuit. Is status erat Romanæ rei, Joviano eodem & Varroniano Consulibus, anno urbis conditæ millesimo centesimo & nono decimo. Quia autem ad inclytos Principes venerandosque perventum est, interim operi modum dabimus. Nam reliqua stylo majore dicenda sunt: quæ nunc non tam prætermittimus, quam ad majorem scribendi diligentiam reservamus.

a quantity of charcoal, which he had ordered to be burnt in great plenty, in a grievous cold. He died in the 7th month of his reign, upon the 14th before the calends of March, and the 33d year of his age; and by favor of the Princes that succeeded him, was enrolled amongst the Gods; for he was both inclinable to moderation, and by nature very generous. That was the condition of the Roman Empire, when the same Jovian and Varronian were Consuls, in the year from the building of the city 1119. † But because we are now come to famous and venerable Princes, we shall here put an end to our work. For what follows must be related in a loftier style, which we do not now so much omit, as reserve to a greater diligence in writing.*

* One thousand one hundred and sixteen.

† The reader is not from hence to imagine that these famous and venerable Princes, as Eutropius calls them, were a bit better than a great many of the foregoing, or near so good as some of them. This is only a piece of gross flattery; a tribute more or less paid to all Princes without distinction, and which with men of sense or consideration always stands for nothing. In the language of flatterers, the present Prince always exceeds all the foregoing, just as much as, with respect to other men, in the vulgar estimation, former times were better than the present.

INDEX.

Prior numerus librum, posterior caput indicat.

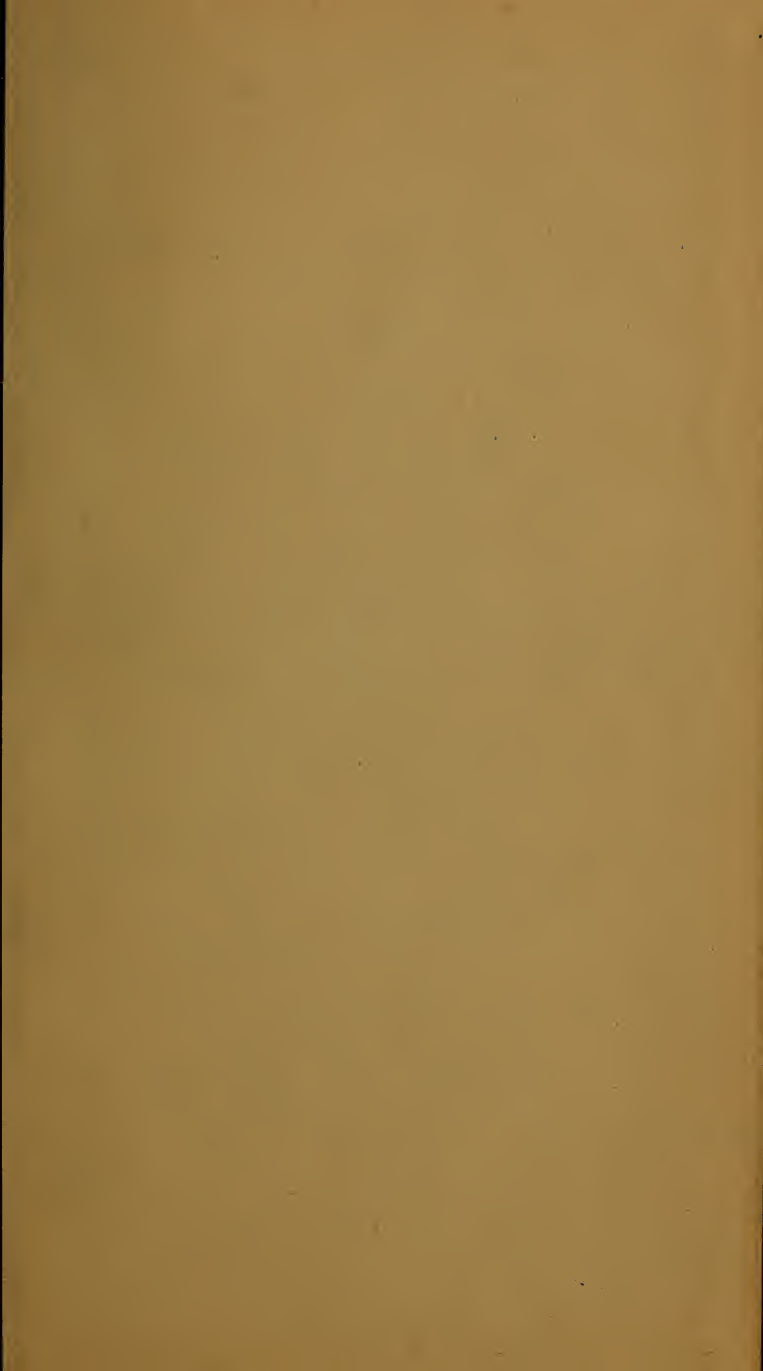
- A**CHILLEUS, Alexandrinæ obsessus captusque ab Diocletiano, 9. 23.
- Acilius Glabrio bene pugnat in Achaia, 4. 3.
- Adherbal cum fratre Hiempsale interimitur a Jugurtha, 4. 26.
- Adihabeni ab Trajano vincuntur, 8. 3.
- Adrianus succedit Trajano, &c. 8. 6.
- Ægyptus additur Imp. Romano, 7. 6.
- Æmilianus res novas molitur in Mœsia, 9. 5. fit Imperator, 9. 6.
- Æmilius Paulus Pœnos navali certamine superat, 2. 22.
- Æmilius Paulus prælio ad Cannas occiditur, 3. 10.
- Æmilius Paulus Perseum Macedoniæ vincit, 4. 7.
- Afranius Pompeii legatus ab Julio Cæsare in Hispania superatur, 6. 20.
- Agrippa (M.) in Aquitania rem prospere gerit, 7. 5.
- Alamanni vastatis Galliis in Italiam irrumpunt, 9. 8. ab Constantio Cæsare magna clade afficiuntur in Gallia, 9. 23. rursus ab Juliano Cæsare, 10. 14.
- Albani a Pompeio vincuntur, 6. 4.
- Albinus (Clodius) a Severo vincitur apud Lugdunum, 8. 9.
- Alexander Imp. 8. 23.
- Allia, ibi vincuntur ab Gallis Romanis, 1. 20.
- Ancus Rex Romanorum, 1. 6.
- Andriscus, Psuedophilippus, 4. 13.
- Annibal Saguntum capit, &c. 3. 7.
- Antemnates, 1. 2.
- Antiochus Rex Syriæ vincitur, 4. 3. &c.
- Antonius, M. & L. Annii, 8. 9.
- Antoninus (Marcus) 7. 1. &c. *seq.*
- Appius Claudius Censor, 2. 9.
- Arabes subiguntur a Severo, 8. 18. a Pompeio, 6. 14.
- Archelaus dux Mithridatis ab Sylla vincitur, 5. 6.
- Ariarthes, 4. 6.
- Ariobarzanes 5. 5.
- Aristobulus Rex Judæorum, 6. 16.
- Aristonicus bellum in Asia movet, &c. 4. 20.
- Asdrubal Annibalis frater magna cum strage superatur, 5. 18.
- Athenæ a Sylla capiuntur, 5. 6.
- Attalus Rex Pergam, 4. 4.
- Attilius Regulus capitur a Pœnis, 2. 21, superatur, 3. 28.
- Augustus, 7. 1. &c. *seq.*
- Aurelianus Imperator, 9. 13, &c.
- B.—Bagaudæ, 9. 20.
- Balbinus Imp. 9. 2.
- Bassinus Imp. 8. 19.
- Basternæ subig. 9. 25.
- Bessi, 6. 10.
- Bibulus Consul cum Julio Cæsare, 6. 17.
- Bocchus Rex Mauritaniae, 4. 27.
- Brutus, 2. 8. &c. 4. 19.
- C.—Cæcilius Metellus mittitur in Macedoniam contra Psuedophilippum, 4. 13.
- Cæpio Consul in Africam proficiscitur, 2. 23.
- Cæsar (Julius) fit Consul, &c. 6. 17, &c.
- Caligula Imp. 7. 12.
- Calpurnius Bestia Consul mittitur contra Jugurtham, 4. 6.
- Camillus, 1. 19, &c.—Cannæ, 3. 10.
- Cantabria addita Imperio, 6. 7.
- Caracalla Imp. 8. 22.
- Carausius purpuram sumit, 9. 21.
- Cassius (Caius) 6. 23.
- Catalina. 6. 15.
- Cato se occidit, 6. 23.
- Catulus Consul cum C. Mario contra Cimbro felicitè pugnat, 5. 1, 2.
- Cicero Consul, 6. 15. occiditur a Triumviris, 7. 2.

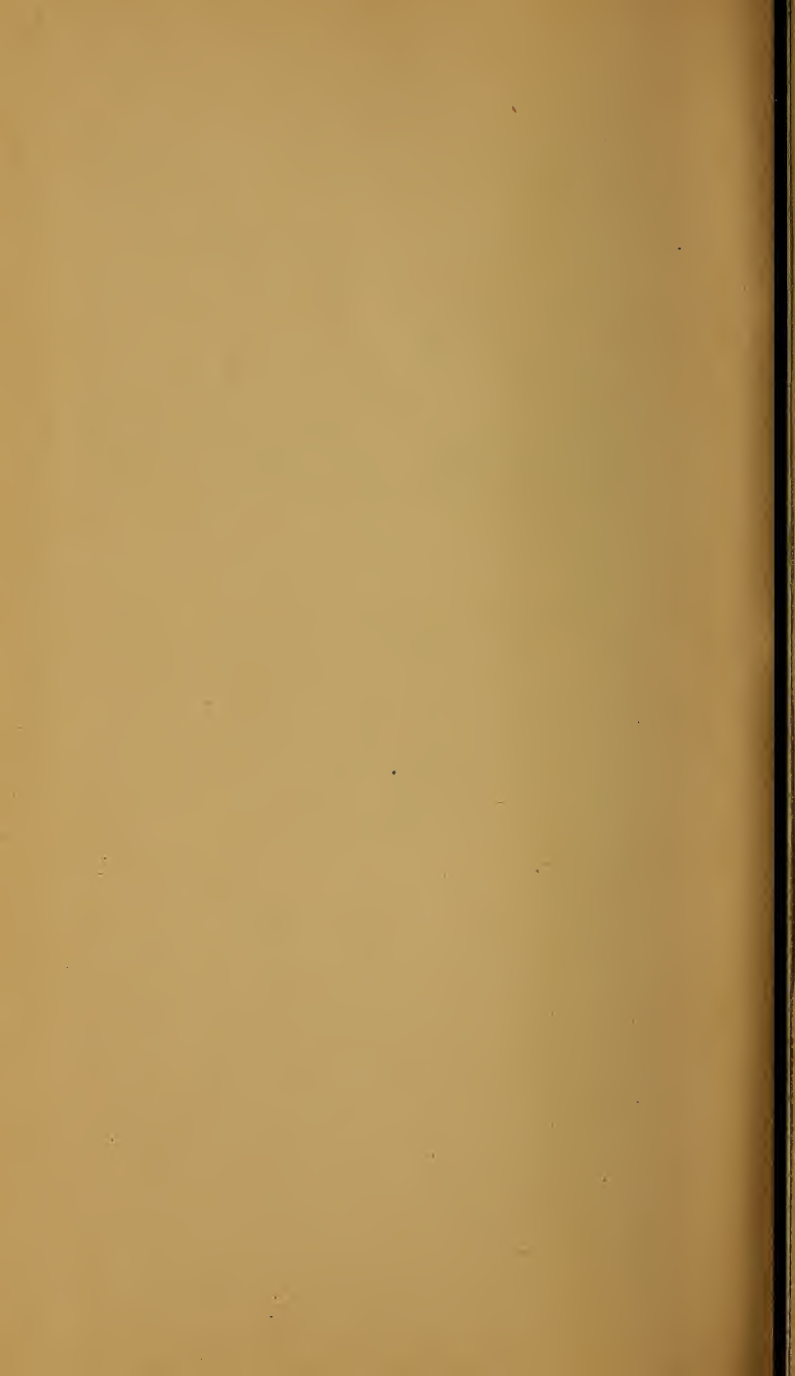
INDEX.

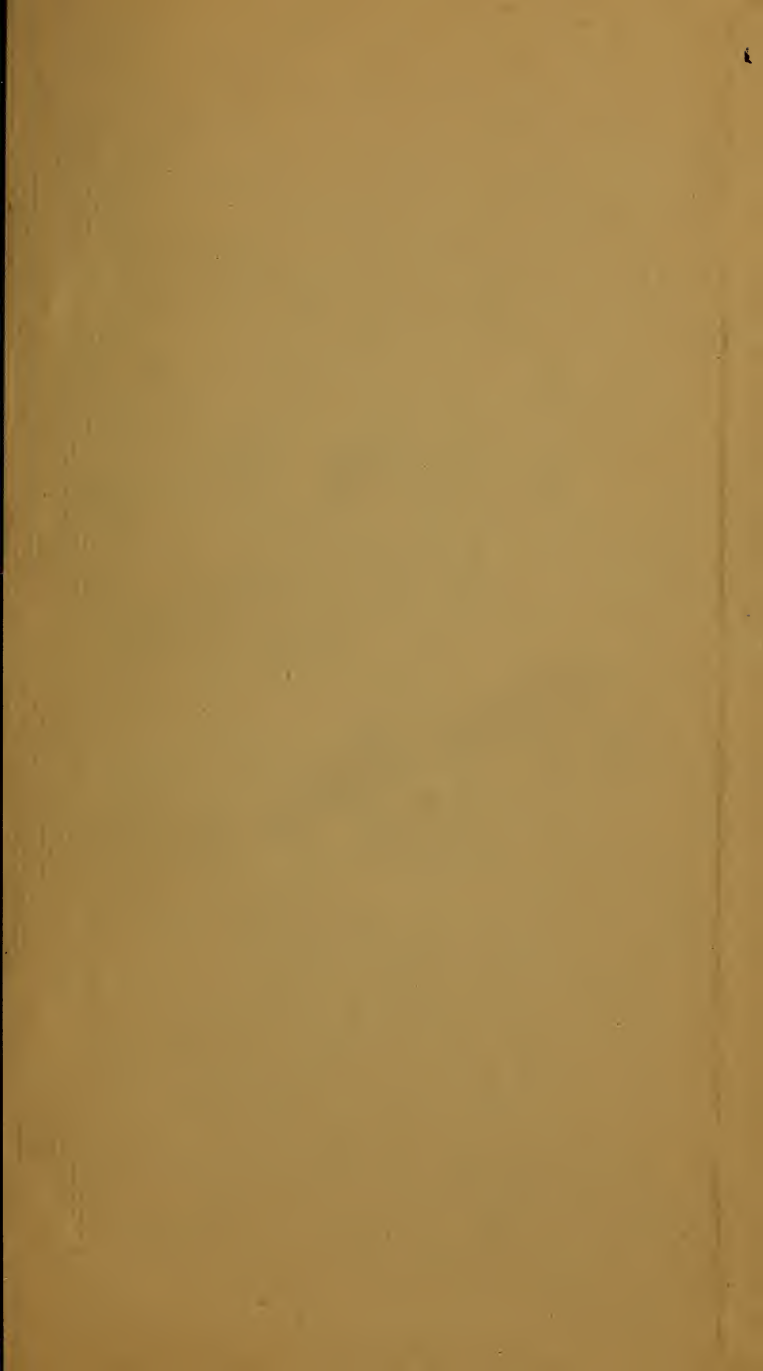
- Syllæ gesta, 5. 4, &c.
 Syphax, Numidiæ Rex, capitur,
 3. 20.
 Syriacum bellum, 4. 3.
 T.—Tacitus Imp. 9. 16.
 Tarquinius Superbus, Rex Rom.
 1. 8.
 Tetricus, 9. 13.
 Tutones vincuntur a C. Mario,
 5. 1, 2.
 Tiberius Imp. 7. 11.
 Tigranes, Rex Armeniæ, 6. 8, 13.
 Titus Imp. 7. 21.
 Torquati pugna cum Gallo, 2. 5.
 Trajanus Imp. 8. 2, &c.
 Tribuni Pl. primum creantur,
 1. 13.
- V.—Valerianus Imp. 9. 7.
 Valerius Publicola, 1. 9, 10, 11.
 Varro (Terentius) ad Cannas ab
 Annibale vincitur, 3. 10.
 Vecta insula additur Imperio,
 9. 17.
 Veientes 1. 2, 4, 16, 19.
 Ventidius vincit Parthos, 7. 5.
 Virginii Facinus, 1. 13.
 Viriatus, 4. 16.
 Vitellius Imp. 7. 17.
 Volsci, 1. 14, 19.
 Volusianus Imp. 9. 5.
 X.—Xantippus Regulum prælio
 superatum capit, 2. 21.
 Z.—Zenobia Imperium orientis
 sibi vindicat, &c. 9. 13.

~~~~~  
 F I N I S .  
 ~~~~~

8.e







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 003 094 916 A